COHOMOLOGY JUMPING LOCI AND THE RELATIVE MALCEV COMPLETION

by

Anthony Joseph Narkawicz

Department of Mathematics
Duke University

Date: ______________________________

Approved:

____
Richard M. Hain, Supervisor

____
Paul S. Aspinwall

____
William L. Pardon

____
Leslie D. Saper

____

Dissertation submitted in partial fulfillment of the
requirements for the degree of Doctor of Philosophy
in the Department of Mathematics
in the Graduate School of
Duke University

2007

ABSTRACT

COHOMOLOGY JUMPING LOCI AND THE RELATIVE MALCEV COMPLETION

by

Anthony Joseph Narkawicz

Department of Mathematics
Duke University

Date: ______________________________

Approved:

____
Richard M. Hain, Supervisor

____
Paul S. Aspinwall

____
William L. Pardon

____
Leslie D. Saper

____

An abstract of a dissertation submitted in partial fulfillment of the requirements for the degree of Doctor of Philosophy in the Department of Mathematics in the Graduate School of Duke University

2007

Abstract

Two standard invariants used to study the fundamental group of the complement X of a hyperplane arrangement are the Malcev completion of its fundamental group $\pi_1(X, x_0)$ and the cohomology groups $H^\bullet(X, \mathcal{L})$ with coefficients in rank one local systems. In this thesis, we develop a tool that unifies these two approaches. This tool is the Malcev completion $\mathcal{S}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ of $\pi_1(X, x_0)$ relative to a homomorphism $\boldsymbol{\rho}\colon \pi_1(X, x_0) \to (\mathbb{C}^*)^N$, which is a prosolvable group that generalizes the classical Malcev completion; when $\boldsymbol{\rho}$ is the trivial representation, $\mathcal{S}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ is the Malcev completion of $\pi_1(X, x_0)$. The group $\mathcal{S}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ is tightly controlled by the cohomology groups $H^1(X, \mathcal{L}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}^{\boldsymbol{k}}})$ with coefficients in the irreducible local systems $\mathcal{L}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}^{\boldsymbol{k}}}$ associated to the representation $\boldsymbol{\rho}$.

The pronilpotent Lie algebra $\mathfrak{u}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ of the prounipotent radical $\mathcal{U}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ of $\mathcal{S}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ has been described by Hain. If $\boldsymbol{\rho}$ is the trivial representation, then $\mathfrak{u}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ is the holonomy Lie algebra, which is well-known to be quadratically presented. In contrast, we show that when X is the complement of the braid arrangement in $\mathbb{C}^2$, there are infinitely many representations $\boldsymbol{\rho}\colon \pi_1(X, x_0) \to (\mathbb{C}^*)^2$ for which

$\mathfrak{u}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ is not quadratically presented.

We show that if Y is a subtorus of the character torus $\mathbb{T}$ containing the trivial character, then $\mathcal{S}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ is combinatorially determined for general $\boldsymbol{\rho} \in Y$. We do not know whether $\mathcal{S}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ is always combinatorially determined. If $\mathcal{S}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ is combinatorially determined for all $\boldsymbol{\rho} \in \mathbb{T}$, then the characteristic varieties of the arrangement are combinatorially determined.

When Y is an irreducible subvariety of $\mathbb{T}^N$, we examine the behavior of $\mathcal{S}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ as $\boldsymbol{\rho} \in Y$ varies. We define an affine group scheme $\mathcal{S}_Y$ over Y such that if $Y = \{\boldsymbol{\rho}\}$, then $\mathcal{S}_Y$ is the relative Malcev completion $\mathcal{S}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$. For each $\boldsymbol{\rho} \in Y$, there is a canonical homomorphism $\mathcal{S}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}} \to \mathcal{S}_Y \otimes_{\mathcal{O}(Y)} \mathbb{C}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ of affine group schemes. This is often an isomorphism. For example, if there exists $\boldsymbol{\rho} \in Y$ whose image is Zariski dense in $\mathbb{G}_m^N$, then the homomorphism $\mathcal{S}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}} \to \mathcal{S}_Y \otimes_{\mathcal{O}(Y)} \mathbb{C}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ is an isomorphism for general $\boldsymbol{\rho} \in Y$.

Contents

List of Figures

Acknowledgements

Firstly, I would like to thank my advisor, Richard Hain, for providing me with the guidance, encouragement, and knowledge to succeed. He exhibits a genuine concern for his students both academically and personally. He has helped to instill in me a love of mathematics and an appreciation for rigorous and creative accomplishment. Maybe the best thing I can say about Richard Hain is that he is a genuinely nice man, and for a lucky few, a once-in-a-lifetime mentor.

I would like to thank my committee for reading my thesis on short notice (and during the holidays).

My parents have supported, encouraged, and loved me throughout my life. Without them, I might not have even gone to college and would certainly not have made it this far. Thank you so very much. I love you both.

I would like to thank all of my family for the support they have given me, especially my parents and siblings: Mom and Dad, Bobby and Kathy (also Mom and Dad), Katie, Leslie, and Sammy. You have all made my life much richer and more fulfilling. I love you all.

Finally, I would like to thank my wife, Ashley, who is closest to my heart. She is my best friend, and we are inseparable. Her constant support and love (and incredible cooking) have allowed me the luxury of focusing on mathematics and on our future together. I love you more than you can imagine.

Dedication

My dissertation is dedicated to Ashley and Eloise, whom I love more than anything.

Chapter 1

Introduction

Two standard invariants used to study the fundamental group of the complement X of a hyperplane arrangement are the Malcev (i.e. unipotent) completion of its fundamental group $\pi_1(X, x_0)$ and the cohomology groups $H^\bullet(X, \mathcal{L}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}})$ with coefficients in rank one local systems. In this paper, we develop a tool that unifies these two approaches. This tool is the Malcev completion of $\pi_1(X, x_0)$ relative to a homomorphism $\boldsymbol{\rho}\colon \pi_1(X, x_0) \to (\mathbb{C}^*)^N$. This is a prosolvable group that generalizes the Malcev completion of $\pi_1(X, x_0)$ and is tightly controlled by the cohomology groups $H^1(X, \mathcal{L}_{\rho_1^{k_1} \cdots \rho_N^{k_N}})$.

1.1 Relative Malcev Completion

Let $\boldsymbol{\rho}\colon \pi_1(X, x_0) \to (\mathbb{C}^*)^N$ be a representation. Let $D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ denote the Zariski closure of the image of $\boldsymbol{\rho}$ in $\mathbb{G}_m^N$. The Malcev completion of $\pi_1(X, x_0)$ relative to $\boldsymbol{\rho}$ is a proalgebraic group over $\mathbb{C}$ (i.e., inverse limit of algebraic groups) that is an extension

$$1 \longrightarrow \mathcal{U}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}} \longrightarrow \mathcal{S}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}} \longrightarrow D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}} \longrightarrow 1$$

of $D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ by a prounipotent group $\mathcal{U}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$. It is equipped with a Zariski dense homomorphism $\theta_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}\colon \pi_1(X, x_0) \to \mathcal{S}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ that lifts $\boldsymbol{\rho}$, and it is a characterized by the following universal property. Suppose that the affine algebraic group S is an extension

$$1 \longrightarrow U \longrightarrow S \longrightarrow D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}} \longrightarrow 1$$

of $D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ by a unipotent group U and that $\theta\colon \pi_1(X, x_0) \to S$ lifts $\boldsymbol{\rho}$:

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \pi_1(X, x_0) & & \\ \downarrow \theta & \searrow^{\boldsymbol{\rho}} & \\ S & \longrightarrow & D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}. \end{array}$$

Then there is a unique map $\mathcal{S}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}} \to S$ such that the diagram

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \pi & \xrightarrow{\theta_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}} & \mathcal{S}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}} \\ & \searrow_{\theta} & \downarrow \\ & & S \end{array}$$

commutes.

If $\boldsymbol{\rho}$ is the trivial homomorphism, then $D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ is the trivial group, and $\mathcal{S}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ is the standard Malcev completion of $\pi_1(X, x_0)$. This is the prounipotent group whose Lie algebra is the completion $\mathfrak{h}^\wedge$ of Kohno's [26] holonomy Lie algebra

$$\mathfrak{h} = \frac{\mathbb{L}(H_1(X, \mathbb{C}))}{\langle \operatorname{im} \partial \rangle},$$

where $\partial\colon H_2(X, \mathbb{C}) \to \bigwedge^2 H_1(X, \mathbb{C})$ is the dual of the cup product, and $\langle \operatorname{im} \partial \rangle$ is the ideal generated by the image of ∂.

The relative Malcev completion of the fundamental group of a knot complement was studied by Miller [29].

1.2 The Pronilpotent Lie Algebra

The exponential and logarithm maps determine an equivalence of categories between prounipotent algebraic groups and pronilpotent Lie algebras. In particular, the prounipotent group $\mathcal{U}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ corresponds to a pronilpotent Lie algebra $\mathfrak{u}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$. Each character α of $D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ determines a one dimensional representation V_α of $D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ and a rank one local system $\mathbb{V}_\alpha$ on X with monodromy given by the character $\alpha \circ \boldsymbol{\rho}\colon \pi_1(X, x_0) \to \mathbb{C}^*$.

If $\mathfrak{u}$ is any pronilpotent Lie algebra, then $\mathfrak{u}$ is strongly controlled by $H_1(\mathfrak{u})$ and $H_2(\mathfrak{u})$. As described in the proof of Proposition 7.1 of [19], there is a $D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$-equivariant isomorphism

$$\prod_{\alpha \in D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}^\vee} H^1(X, \mathbb{V}_\alpha)^* \otimes V_\alpha \;\cong\; H_1(\mathfrak{u}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}) \tag{1.1}$$

and a $D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$-equivariant surjection

$$\prod_{\alpha \in D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}^\vee} H^2(X, \mathbb{V}_\alpha)^* \otimes V_\alpha \longrightarrow H_2(\mathfrak{u}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}). \tag{1.2}$$

Rational homotopy theory provides several equivalent methods for constructing a pronilpotent Lie algebra from a connected commutative differential graded algebra (e.g. bar construction, formal power series connections, and minimal models). The Lie algebra $\mathfrak{u}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ is the pronilpotent Lie algebra constructed from the commutative differential graded algebra

$$E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}) = \bigoplus_{\alpha \in D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}^\vee} E^\bullet(X, \mathbb{V}_\alpha) \otimes V_\alpha^*$$

This algebra has a product that we describe in Section 5.5. If $\boldsymbol{\rho}$ has Zariski dense image in $\mathbb{G}_m^N$, then

$$E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}) = \bigoplus_{\boldsymbol{k} \in \mathbb{Z}^N} E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{L}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}_1^{k_1} \cdots \boldsymbol{\rho}_N^{k_N}}) q_1^{-k_1} \cdots q_N^{-k_N}.$$

Standard results of rational homotopy theory imply that the Lie algebra $\mathfrak{u}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ is quadratically presented if and only if the differential graded algebra $E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}})$ is 1-formal. In particular, if $\mathfrak{u}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ is quadratically presented, then all Massey triple products of 1-forms must vanish modulo their indeterminacies. If $\boldsymbol{\rho}$ is the trivial representation, then $D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ is the trivial group and $E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}) = E^\bullet(X, \mathbb{C})$. Thus, $\mathfrak{u}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}} = \mathfrak{u}_{\mathbf{1}}$ is the completion $\mathfrak{h}^\wedge$ of Kohno's [26] holonomy Lie algebra $\mathfrak{h}$, which is quadratically presented. As the next theorem shows, $E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}})$ is not, in general, 1-formal.

Let $X \subset \mathbb{C}^2$ denote the complement of the braid arrangement $\mathcal{B}$. The intersection of $\mathcal{B}$ with $\mathbb{R}^2$ is shown below. Let the hyperplanes be numbered as indicated.

Theorem 1.2.1. *There exist infinitely many $\boldsymbol{\rho} \in \mathbb{T}^2$ for which $H^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}})$ has a nonzero Massey triple product of degree-one elements. Thus, the commutative differential graded algebra $E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}})$ is not 1-formal and therefore the*

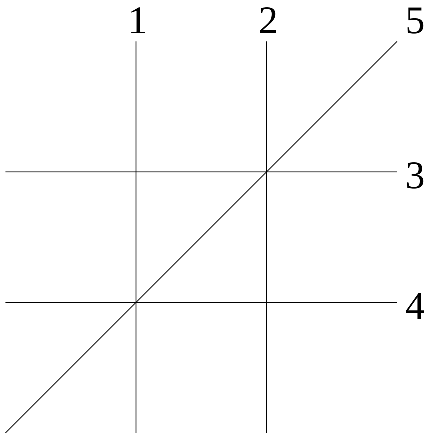


Figure 1.1: The braid arrangement $\mathcal{B}$

pronilpotent Lie algebra $\mathfrak{u}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ *is not quadratically presented.* □

1.3 Completion and Characteristic Varieties

For each $i \geq 0$, the character torus has a filtration

$$\mathbb{T} = \mathcal{V}_0^i(X) \supset \mathcal{V}_1^i(X) \supset \dots$$

by *characteristic* (sub)varieties of $\mathbb{T}$, where

$$\mathcal{V}_m^i(X) := \{\rho \in \mathbb{T} \colon \dim H^i(X, \mathcal{L}_\rho) \geq m\}.$$

There is a similar stratification of $\mathbb{T}^N$ defined by

$$\mathcal{V}_{N,m}^i(X) := \{(\rho_1, \dots, \rho_N) \in \mathbb{T}^N \colon \dim H^i(X, \mathcal{L}_{\rho_1 \cdots \rho_N}) \geq m\}.$$

In [1], Arapura proved a general result that implies that the subvariety $\mathcal{V}^i_{N,m}(X)$ of $\mathbb{T}^N$ is the union of translates of subtori of $\mathbb{T}^N$ by torsion characters.

If $\boldsymbol{\rho} \in \mathbb{T}^N$, then the universal property of the relative Malcev completion $\mathcal{S}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ gives a surjection $\mathcal{S}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}} \longrightarrow D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}} \times \pi_1(X, x_0)^{\mathrm{un}}$ of groups, where $\pi_1(X, x_0)^{\mathrm{un}}$ is the Malcev completion of $\pi_1(X, x_0)$. Thus, there is a surjection $\mathcal{S}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}} \to \pi_1(X, x_0)^{\mathrm{un}}$, which is an isomorphism if $\boldsymbol{\rho}$ is the trivial representation. Thus, we may view $\mathcal{S}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ as a kind of "deformation" of $\pi_1(X, x_0)^{\mathrm{un}}$ over $\mathbb{T}^N$.

In Chapter 10, we examine exactly how $\mathcal{S}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ depends on $\boldsymbol{\rho}$. The first result in this direction is the following theorem.

Theorem 1.3.1. *If X is the complement of an arrangement of hyperplanes in a complex vector space and two distinct hyperplanes intersect, then $\mathcal{S}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}} \cong D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}} \times \pi_1(X, x_0)^{\mathrm{un}}$ for general[1] $\boldsymbol{\rho} \in \mathbb{T}^N$.*

If $\boldsymbol{\rho}$ lies in the characteristic variety $\mathcal{V}^1_{N,1}(X)$, then $\mathcal{S}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ is not isomorphic to $D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}} \times \pi_1(X, x_0)^{\mathrm{un}}$.

1.4 The Problem with $(A^\bullet, -\boldsymbol{a\omega}^T)$

Suppose that X is the complement of an arrangement of n hyperplanes in a complex vector space. Choose a linear function L_j on X whose vanishing set is the j-th hyperplane. Set $\omega_j = (2\pi i)^{-1} dL_j/L_j$. This is a closed holomorphic 1-form on X with integral periods. Let $A^\bullet$ denote the subalgebra of $E^\bullet(X, \mathbb{C})$

[1] Those $\boldsymbol{\rho} \in Y$ which lie in an intersection of countably many Zariski open sets.

generated by the forms ω_j. This is the complexified *Orlik-Solomon algebra* of the arrangement.

Define $\boldsymbol{\omega} = (\omega_1, \ldots, \omega_n)$, and let $\boldsymbol{\omega}^T$ denote the transpose of $\boldsymbol{\omega}$. Given $\boldsymbol{a} \in \mathbb{C}^n$, set $\boldsymbol{a}\boldsymbol{\omega}^T = a_1\omega_1 + \cdots + a_n\omega_n$. This is an element of $H^1(X, \mathbb{C})$. Its exponential $\boldsymbol{\rho} = \exp(\boldsymbol{a}\boldsymbol{\omega}^T)$ is an element of $\mathbb{T}$. Let $\nabla_{\boldsymbol{a}}$ denote the connection on the trivial line bundle $\mathbb{C} \times X \to X$ defined by $\nabla_{\boldsymbol{a}}\sigma = d\sigma - (\boldsymbol{a}\boldsymbol{\omega}^T)\sigma$ for $\sigma \in E^0(X)$. There is a natural inclusion

$$(A^\bullet, -\boldsymbol{a}\boldsymbol{\omega}^T) \hookrightarrow E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{L}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}).$$

of complexes. Though the product in $A^\bullet$ induces a product in $H^\bullet(A^\bullet, -\boldsymbol{a}\boldsymbol{\omega}^T)$, the algebra $(A^\bullet, -\boldsymbol{a}\boldsymbol{\omega}^T)$ is not a differential graded algebra. The cup product of two elements of $H^\bullet(X, \mathcal{L}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}})$ lies in $H^\bullet(X, \mathcal{L}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}^2})$. If ζ and ψ are elements of $(A^\bullet, -\boldsymbol{a}\boldsymbol{\omega}^T)$, then $\zeta \wedge \psi$ is an element of the complex $(A^\bullet, -2\boldsymbol{a}\boldsymbol{\omega}^T)$. The diagram

$$\begin{array}{ccc}
(A^\bullet, -\boldsymbol{a}\boldsymbol{\omega}^T) \otimes_{\mathbb{C}} (A^\bullet, -\boldsymbol{a}\boldsymbol{\omega}^T) & \xrightarrow{\wedge} & (A^\bullet, -2\boldsymbol{a}\boldsymbol{\omega}^T) \\
\downarrow & & \downarrow \\
E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{L}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}) \otimes_{\mathbb{C}} E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{L}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}) & \xrightarrow{\wedge} & E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{L}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}^2})
\end{array}$$

commutes, and all maps are chain maps. That is, although the cup product of two elements in $(A^\bullet, -\boldsymbol{a}\boldsymbol{\omega}^T)$ is an element of this same complex, it is more naturally an element of the complex $(A^\bullet, -2\boldsymbol{a}\boldsymbol{\omega}^T)$. Thus, it is natural to define

$$\mathcal{A}^\bullet_{\boldsymbol{a}} = \bigoplus_{k \in \mathbb{Z}} A^\bullet q^{-k}.$$

This is a commutative differential graded $\mathbb{C}$-algebra, where the differential is given on the k-th component by left multiplication by $-k\boldsymbol{a}\boldsymbol{\omega}^T$. It is graded by degree of differential forms.

There is a canonical homomorphism

$$\mathcal{A}_{\boldsymbol{a}}^\bullet \longrightarrow E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}})$$

of commutative differential graded algebras, which is an inclusion when $\boldsymbol{\rho}$ has Zariski dense image in $\mathbb{G}_m$.

Theorem 1.4.1. *If* $\mathbf{V}$ *is a vector subspace of* $\mathbb{C}^n$*, then there is a countable collection* $\{\mathcal{W}_j\}$ *of proper affine subspaces of* $\mathbf{V}$ *that do not contain* 0 *with the following property. If* $\boldsymbol{a} \in \mathbf{V} - \bigcup_j \mathcal{W}_j$ *and* $\boldsymbol{\rho} = \exp(\boldsymbol{a}\boldsymbol{\omega}^T)$ *has Zariski dense image in* $\mathbb{G}_m$*, then the induced homomorphism* $H^\bullet(\mathcal{A}_{\boldsymbol{a}}^\bullet) \longrightarrow H^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}})$ *is an isomorphism.*

Recall that Theorem 1.2.1 says that when X is the complement of the braid arrangement in $\mathbb{C}^2$, there exists $\boldsymbol{\rho} \in \mathbb{T}^2$ such that $H^1(X, \mathcal{O}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}})$ has a nonvanishing Massey triple product of degree-one elements. To prove Theorem 1.2.1, we apply Theorem 1.4.1 and then exhibit a nonvanishing Massey triple product in $\mathcal{A}_{\boldsymbol{a}}^\bullet$ for some 2 by 5 matrix $\boldsymbol{a}$.

In addition, we use Theorem 1.4.1 to give conditions under which $\mathcal{S}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ is combinatorially determined.

1.5 When $\mathcal{S}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ is Combinatorially Determined

Let X denote the complement of an arrangement of hyperplanes in a complex vector space, and let $\mathfrak{h}$ denote its holonomy Lie algebra. Let $\mathfrak{h}^{\wedge}$ denote its completion with respect to degree. Then $\mathfrak{h}^{\wedge}$ is the pronilpotent Lie algebra constructed from the differential graded algebra $E^{\bullet}(X)$ by the methods of rational homotopy theory. Let $A^{\bullet}$ denote the complexified Orlik-Solomon algebra of X. The inclusion $A^{\bullet} \hookrightarrow E^{\bullet}(X)$ is a quasi-isomorphism [32]. Thus, $\mathfrak{h}^{\wedge}$ can also be constructed from the differential graded algebra $A^{\bullet}$. The Orlik-Solomon algebra is determined by the intersection poset of the hyperplane arrangement. Thus, the pronilpotent Lie algebra $\mathfrak{h}^{\wedge}$ is also determined by the intersection poset. The Malcev completion $\pi_1(X, x_0)^{\mathrm{un}}$ is the unique prounipotent group whose Lie algebra is $\mathfrak{h}^{\wedge}$. Thus, $\pi_1(X, x_0)^{\mathrm{un}}$ is determined by the intersection poset of the arrangement. For this reason, we say that $\pi_1(X, x_0)^{\mathrm{un}}$ is *combinatorially determined.*

It is natural to ask whether, in general, the isomorphism class of the relative Malcev completion $\mathcal{S}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ is combinatorially determined. The first result in this direction is given in Theorem 1.3.1, which implies that if two distinct hyperplanes intersect, then $\mathcal{S}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}} \cong D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}} \times \pi_1(X, x_0)^{\mathrm{un}}$ for general $\boldsymbol{\rho} \in \mathbb{T}$. For such $\boldsymbol{\rho}$, the relative Malcev completion $\mathcal{S}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ is combinatorially determined. This generalizes to any subtorus of the character torus $\mathbb{T}$ that contains the trivial character.

Theorem 1.5.1. *If Y is a subtorus of $\mathbb{T}$ that contains the trivial character, then the isomorphism class of the relative Malcev completion $\mathcal{S}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ is combinato-*

rially determined for general $\boldsymbol{\rho} \in Y$.

We do not know whether $\mathcal{S}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ is always combinatorially determined. The isomorphism (1.1) and the surjection (1.2) of Lie algebra homologies suggest that the question of whether $\mathcal{S}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ is combinatorially determined is related to the question of whether characteristic varieties are combinatorially determined.

Theorem 1.5.2. *If the isomorphism class of the relative Malcev completion* $\mathcal{S}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ *is combinatorially determined for all* $\boldsymbol{\rho} \in \mathbb{T}$, *then the characteristic variety* $\mathcal{V}^1_m(X) = \{\boldsymbol{\rho} \in \mathbb{T} \mid \dim_{\mathbb{C}} H^1(X, \mathcal{L}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}) \geq m\} = 0$ *is combinatorially determined.*

1.6 Constancy Over Characteristic Varieties

Let Y be an irreducible subvariety of $\mathbb{T}^N$. In Chapter 10, we examine how $\mathcal{S}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ deforms as $\boldsymbol{\rho} \in Y$ varies. One natural and interesting choice for Y is an irreducible component of the characteristic variety $\mathcal{V}^i_{N,m}(X)$.

There is an affine group scheme $\mathcal{S}_Y$ over Y such that for $Y = \{\boldsymbol{\rho}\}$, $\mathcal{S}_Y$ is the Malcev completion of $\pi_1(X, x_0)$ relative to $\boldsymbol{\rho}$. Let $\mathcal{O}(Y)$ denote the coordinate ring of Y. There is a homomorphism

$$\pi_1(X, x_0) \longrightarrow \mathcal{S}_Y(\mathcal{O}(Y))$$

into the group of $\mathcal{O}(Y)$-rational points of $\mathcal{S}_Y$. For each $\boldsymbol{\rho} \in Y$, there is a homomorphism $\mathcal{S}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}} \to \mathcal{S}_Y \otimes_{\mathcal{O}(Y)} \mathbb{C}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ of affine group schemes over $\mathbb{C}$, where $\mathbb{C}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ is the residue field associated to $\boldsymbol{\rho}$. This residue field is naturally a quotient of

$\mathcal{O}(Y)$. The diagram

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \pi_1(X, x_0) & \xrightarrow{\theta_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}} & \mathcal{S}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}(\mathbb{C}) \\ {\scriptstyle \theta_Y}\downarrow & & \downarrow \\ \mathcal{S}_Y(\mathcal{O}(Y)) & \longrightarrow & \mathcal{S}_Y(\mathbb{C}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}) \end{array}$$

commutes.

Theorem 1.6.1. *If there exists $\boldsymbol{\varrho} \in Y$ such that $D_{\boldsymbol{\varrho}}$ contains* $\operatorname{im} \boldsymbol{\rho}$ *for all $\boldsymbol{\rho} \in Y$, then the homomorphism*

$$\mathcal{S}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}} \longrightarrow \mathcal{S}_Y \otimes_{\mathcal{O}(Y)} \mathbb{C}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$$

is an isomorphism for general $\boldsymbol{\rho} \in Y$.

Remark 1.6.2. If Y is an irreducible subvariety of $\mathbb{T}$ that has positive dimension, then the general $\boldsymbol{\rho} \in Y$ has Zariski dense image in $\mathbb{G}_m$. Thus, if $N = 1$, then the hypotheses of the theorem are always satisfied.

Chapter 2

Notation and Conventions

For the convenience of the reader, this section is an outline of the basic conventions which will be used.

All differential forms are assumed to be complex-valued. For a manifold X, $E^\bullet(X)$ denotes $E^\bullet(X, \mathbb{C})$.

We multiply paths in their natural order. That is, if $\gamma, \beta\colon [0,1] \to X$ are paths in a topological space X such that $\gamma(1) = \beta(0)$, then the path $\gamma\beta$ is given by $(\gamma\beta)(t) = \gamma(2t)$ for $0 \le t \le \frac{1}{2}$ and $(\gamma\beta)(t) = \beta(2t-1)$ for $\frac{1}{2} \le t \le 1$. If $(\widetilde{X}, \tilde{x}_0) \to (X, x_0)$ is a pointed universal covering of X, then $\pi_1(X, x_0)$ acts on the *left* of $\widetilde{X}$.

All schemes and varieties are assumed to be affine.

If G is an affine group scheme over a commutative ring R, then all G-modules are assumed to be *right* G-modules.

If n is an integer, elements of $\mathbb{C}^n$ are 1 by n vectors with entries in $\mathbb{C}$. If $\boldsymbol{w} \in \mathbb{C}^n$, we let $\boldsymbol{w}^T$ denote its transpose. Thus, if $\boldsymbol{k} \in \mathbb{C}^N$, $\boldsymbol{w} \in \mathbb{C}^n$, and $\boldsymbol{a}$ is an N by n matrix with entries in $\mathbb{C}$, then $\boldsymbol{kaw}^T$ is a complex number.

Suppose that X is the complement of an arrangement of n hyperplanes in a complex vector space V. For $j = 1, \dots, n$, choose a linear function L_j on V whose vanishing set is the j-th hyperplane. Set $\omega_j = (2\pi i)^{-1} dL_j/L_j$. This is a closed holomorphic 1-form on X. Set $\boldsymbol{\omega} = (\omega_1, \dots, \omega_n)$, and let $\boldsymbol{\omega}^T$ denote the transpose of $\boldsymbol{\omega}$. If $\boldsymbol{a}$ is an N by n matrix with entries in $\mathbb{C}$, then $\boldsymbol{a}\boldsymbol{\omega}^T$ is a closed holomorphic 1-form with entries in $\mathbb{C}^N$.

Chapter 3

Hyperplane Arrangements and Characteristic Varieties

This section is a review of some basic facts about the topology of complements of hyperplane arrangements.

3.1 Hyperplane Arrangements

An *affine hyperplane arrangement* is a finite set $\{K_1, \ldots, K_n\}$ of hyperplanes in a complex vector space. Similarly, a *projective hyperplane arrangement* is a finite set $\{\widehat{K}_1, \ldots, \widehat{K}_n\}$ of hyperplanes in a complex projective space.

Given an affine arrangement $\{K_1, \ldots, K_n\}$ in a complex vector space V of dimension ℓ, let $\mathcal{K}$ be the union $\mathcal{K} = \bigcup_{j=1}^n K_j$. For $j = 1, \ldots, n$, let $\widehat{K}_j$ denote the closure of the image of K_j under the inclusion $V \overset{\phi}{\hookrightarrow} \mathbb{P}(V \oplus \mathbb{C})$ given by $v \mapsto [v, 1]$, and set $\widehat{K}_0 = \mathbb{P}(V)$. The set $\{\widehat{K}_0, \ldots, \widehat{K}_n\}$ is a projective arrangement in $\mathbb{P}(V \oplus \mathbb{C})$. Let $\widehat{\mathcal{K}}$ be the union $\widehat{\mathcal{K}} = \bigcup_{j=0}^n \widehat{K}_j$. The complement of the affine arrangement $\mathcal{K}$ is $X = V - \mathcal{K}$. Note that if $n \geq 1$, then $X = \mathbb{P}(V \oplus \mathbb{C}) - \widehat{\mathcal{K}}$. In this case, X is affine and thus has the homotopy type of CW complex of dimension at most ℓ [30, Theorem 7.2].

The union $\widehat{\mathcal{K}} = \bigcup_{j=0}^n \widehat{K}_j$ has a natural stratification $\widehat{\mathcal{K}} = \widehat{\mathcal{K}}^1 \supseteq \widehat{\mathcal{K}}^2 \supseteq \ldots$, where $\widehat{\mathcal{K}}^r$ is the union of all subsets of $\widehat{\mathcal{K}}$ that are finite intersections of the hyperplanes $\widehat{K}_j$ and have codimension r in $\mathbb{P}(V \oplus \mathbb{C})$. Let W be an affine subspace of V of dimension d, and let $\widehat{W}$ denote closure of the image of W under the inclusion $V \overset{\phi}{\hookrightarrow} \mathbb{P}(V \oplus \mathbb{C})$. We say that W is in *general position* with respect to $\mathcal{K}$ if $\widehat{W} \cap \widehat{\mathcal{K}}^{d+1} = \emptyset$.

Theorem 3.1.1 (Zariski-Lefschetz, [15]). *If W is an affine subspace of V of dimension d that is in general position with respect to $\mathcal{K}$, and if $x_0 \in X \cap W$, then*

$$\pi_j(X \cap W, x_0) \to \pi_j(X, x_0)$$

is an isomorphism for $j < d$ and a surjection for $j = d$. □

In particular, when $d = 1$, this theorem implies that the homomorphism $\pi_1(X \cap W, x_0) \to \pi_1(X, x_0)$ is surjective. In this case, the hyperplanes K_j intersect W in distinct points p_j, and $\pi_1(X \cap W, x_0)$ is a free group on n generators. For $j = 1, \ldots, n$, choose a linear function L_j on V whose vanishing set is the hyperplane K_j. Set

$$\omega_j = \frac{1}{2\pi i} \frac{\mathrm{d}\, L_j}{L_j}.$$

This is a closed holomorphic 1-form on X whose periods are integers. It thus determines a cohomology class in $H^1(X, \mathbb{Z})$. The pullback of ω_j to $X \cap W$ has a simple pole with residue $\frac{1}{2\pi i}$ at p_j. Consequently, there are n generators $\gamma_1, \ldots, \gamma_n$ of $\pi_1(X, x_0)$ such that

$$\int_{\gamma_j} \omega_j = \delta_{jk}. \tag{3.1}$$

The cohomology classes $[\omega_j]$ are linearly independent in $H^1(X, \mathbb{Z})$.

Corollary 3.1.2. *The homology group $H_1(X, \mathbb{Z})$ is freely generated by the homology classes*

$$[\gamma_1], \ \ldots, \ [\gamma_n],$$

and the cohomology group $H^1(X, \mathbb{Z})$ is freely generated by the cohomology classes

$$[\omega_1], \ \ldots, \ [\omega_n].$$

These sets of generators are dual. □

Set $\boldsymbol{\omega} = (\omega_1, \ldots, \omega_n)$, and let $\boldsymbol{\omega}^T$ denote the transpose of $\boldsymbol{\omega}$. If A is an abelian group and $\boldsymbol{a} \in A^n$, then $\boldsymbol{a}\boldsymbol{\omega}^T = a_1\omega_1 + \cdots + a_n\omega_n$ is a holomorphic 1-form on X with values in A.

Corollary 3.1.3. *If A is an abelian group under addition, then there is a natural isomorphism $A^n \xrightarrow{\cong} H^1(X, A)$ given by $\boldsymbol{a} \mapsto \boldsymbol{a}\boldsymbol{\omega}^T$.* □

Of particular interest is the case $A = \mathbb{C}^N$, where N is a positive integer. Let $M_{N\times n}(\mathbb{C})$ denote the set of N by n matrices with entries in $\mathbb{C}$. Corollary 3.1.3 implies that there is a natural isomorphism $M_{N\times n}(\mathbb{C}) \xrightarrow{\cong} H^1(X, \mathbb{C}^N)$ given by $\boldsymbol{a} \mapsto \boldsymbol{a}\boldsymbol{\omega}^T$.

3.2 Rank One Local Systems

Define $\mathbb{T}$ to be the character torus $\mathbb{T} := H^1(X, \mathbb{C}^*)$. For each $\rho \in \mathbb{T}$, define $\mathcal{L}_\rho$ to be the rank one local system on X with monodromy ρ. Here, we give a concrete construction of $\mathcal{L}_\rho$ as a flat line bundle on X.

Given $\rho \in H^1(X, \mathbb{C}^*)$, choose $\boldsymbol{a} \in \mathbb{C}^n$ such that $\rho = \exp(\boldsymbol{a}\boldsymbol{\omega}^T)$. Then $\boldsymbol{a}$ is represented by the closed holomorphic 1-form

$$\boldsymbol{a}\boldsymbol{\omega}^T = a_1\omega_1 + \cdots + a_n\omega_n.$$

It determines a connection $\nabla_{\boldsymbol{a}}$ on the trivial line bundle $\mathbb{C} \times X \to X$ via the formula

$$\nabla_{\boldsymbol{a}}\sigma = d\sigma - (\boldsymbol{a}\boldsymbol{\omega}^T)\sigma$$

for $\sigma \in E^0(X)$. It is flat because $d(\boldsymbol{a}\boldsymbol{\omega}^T) = (\boldsymbol{a}\boldsymbol{\omega}^T) \wedge (\boldsymbol{a}\boldsymbol{\omega}^T) = 0$.

Proposition 3.2.1. *The monodromy representation of $\nabla_{\boldsymbol{a}}$ is ρ.*

Proof. Up to multiplication by a constant, the unique $\sigma \in E^0(X)$ such that $\nabla_{\boldsymbol{a}}\sigma = 0$ is given by $\sigma(z) = L_1(z)^{a_1/2\pi i} \cdots L_n(z)^{a_n/2\pi i}$, and $L_j(z)^{a_j}$ is a multi-valued holomorphic function on $V \setminus L_j^{-1}(0)$. The monodromy of this function on the path γ_k is given by $e^{a_j \cdot \delta_{jk}}$. The result follows. □

Corollary 3.2.2. *There is an isomorphism $\mathcal{L}_\rho \cong (\mathbb{C} \times X, \nabla_{\boldsymbol{a}})$ of flat line bundles on X.* □

3.3 The Orlik-Solomon Algebra

Here, we recall a fundamental result of Brieskorn [3] and a refinement of it by Orlik and Solomon [32].

Denote by $A^\bullet_{\mathbb{Z}}$ the $\mathbb{Z}$-subalgebra of $E^\bullet(X)$ generated by the forms $\omega_1, \ldots, \omega_n$. The algebra $A^\bullet_{\mathbb{Z}}$ was originally defined by Brieskorn in [3] and is now known as the Orlik-Solomon algebra. Since each ω_j is closed and represents an integral cohomology class, there is a homomorphism

$$A^\bullet_{\mathbb{Z}} \longrightarrow H^\bullet(X, \mathbb{Z})$$

given by $\omega_{j_1} \wedge \cdots \wedge \omega_{j_r} \mapsto [\omega_{j_1}] \smile \cdots \smile [\omega_{j_r}]$.

Theorem 3.3.1 (Brieskorn, [3])**.** *The homomorphism $A^\bullet_{\mathbb{Z}} \longrightarrow H^\bullet(X, \mathbb{Z})$ is an isomorphism.* □

Corollary 3.3.2. *The integral cohomology ring $H^\bullet(X, \mathbb{Z})$ is torsion-free.* □

Define $A^\bullet = \mathbb{C} \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} A^\bullet_{\mathbb{Z}}$. This is a subalgebra of $E^\bullet(X)$ consisting of closed forms. An immediate corollary of Brieskorn's theorem is that the canonical map $A^\bullet \to H^\bullet(X, \mathbb{C})$ is an isomorphism.

Orlik and Solomon [32] determined a linear basis for the relations in $A^\bullet_{\mathbb{Z}}$. In degree two, these relations are generated by the forms $\omega_q \wedge \omega_r + \omega_r \wedge \omega_s + \omega_s \wedge \omega_q$, where $K_q \cap K_r \cap K_s \neq \emptyset$, and by the forms $\omega_q \wedge \omega_r$, where $K_q \cap K_r = \emptyset$.

3.4 The Theorem of Esnault, Schechtman, and Viehweg

If $\boldsymbol{a} \in \mathbb{C}^n$, then $\boldsymbol{a}\boldsymbol{\omega}^T \in A^\bullet$. Thus, left multiplication by $-\boldsymbol{a}\boldsymbol{\omega}^T$ determines a differential on $A^\bullet$, which will be denoted $-\boldsymbol{a}\boldsymbol{\omega}^T$. The resulting complex $(A^\bullet, -\boldsymbol{a}\boldsymbol{\omega}^T)$ is then a subcomplex of $(E^\bullet(X), \nabla_{\boldsymbol{a}})$. Recall that $\widehat{K}_j$ is defined to be the closure of K_j in $\mathbb{P}(V \oplus \mathbb{C})$. Define $\widehat{K}_0 = \mathbb{P}(V)$ to be the hyperplane at infinity in $\mathbb{P}(V \oplus \mathbb{C})$. Set $a_0 = -a_1 - \cdots - a_n$. A subset X of $\mathbb{P}(V \oplus \mathbb{C})$ that is the intersection of a collection of the hyperplanes $\widehat{K}_j$ is said to be *dense* if the subarrangement consisting of all $\widehat{K}_j$ containing X is not the product of two nonempty subarrangements. Given such a subset X and a positive integer M, define a linear polynomial $\lambda_{X,M}$ on $\mathbb{C}^n$ by $\lambda_{X,M}(\boldsymbol{a}) = M - \sum_{X \subset \widehat{K}_j} a_j$.

Theorem 3.4.1 (Esnault, Schechtman, and Viehweg, [13])**.** *If $\boldsymbol{a} \in \mathbb{C}^n$ and $\lambda_{X,M}(\boldsymbol{a}) \neq 0$ for all dense X and positive integers M, then the inclusion*

$$(A^\bullet, -\boldsymbol{a}\boldsymbol{\omega}^T) \hookrightarrow (E^\bullet(X), \nabla_{\boldsymbol{a}})$$

of complexes induces an isomorphism on cohomology. □

3.5 Characteristic Varieties

For each $i \geq 0$, the character torus has a filtration

$$\mathbb{T} = \mathcal{V}_0^i(X) \supset \mathcal{V}_1^i(X) \supset \dots$$

by *characteristic* (sub)varieties of $\mathbb{T}$, where

$$\mathcal{V}^i_m(X) := \{\rho \in \mathbb{T} \colon \dim H^i(X, \mathcal{L}_\rho) \geq m\}.$$

There is a similar stratification of $\mathbb{T}^N$ defined by

$$\mathcal{V}^i_{N,m}(X) := \{(\rho_1, \dots, \rho_N) \in \mathbb{T}^N \colon \dim H^i(X, \mathcal{L}_{\rho_1 \cdots \rho_N}) \geq m\}.$$

In [1], Arapura proved the following theorem, which relies on and is closely related to work of Green and Lazarsfeld [16] and Simpson [37].

Theorem 3.5.1. *If $X = \overline{X} - Y$, where $\overline{X}$ is a smooth complex projective variety and Y is a closed subvariety of $\overline{X}$, then the characteristic variety $\mathcal{V}^i_{N,m}(X)$ is the union of translates of subtori of $\mathbb{T}^N$ by torsion characters. In particular, each characteristic variety of the complement of a hyperplane arrangement is the union of translates of subtori of $\mathbb{T}^N$ by torsion characters.*

Remark 3.5.2. Recall that X denotes the complement of an affine hyperplane arrangement in a complex vector space V. By the Zariski-Lefschetz Theorem, we can replace V with a generic two dimensional section without affecting the fundamental group. Suppose $\dim V = 2$ and that $\boldsymbol{\rho} \in \mathbb{T}$ is a nontrivial character. Then $\mathcal{L}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ has no global flat sections. Since X is homotopy equivalent to a finite CW complex of dimension two, the groups $H^j(X, \mathcal{L}_\rho)$ can only be nonzero for $j = 1$ or 2. Since

$$\dim H^2(X, \mathcal{L}_\rho) - \dim H^1(X, \mathcal{L}_\rho) \text{ is the Euler characteristic of } X,$$

the dimension of $H^1(X, \mathcal{L}_\rho)$ determines the dimension of $H^2(X, \mathcal{L}_\rho)$.

Characteristic varieties have been studied extensively, for example in [10], [14], [27], [9], [39], [38], and [8].

Theorem 3.5.3. *If X is the complement of an arrangement of n hyperplanes in a complex vector space and two distinct hyperplanes intersect, then the characteristic variety $V^1_{N,1}(X)$ is a proper subvariety of $\mathbb{T}^N$.*

Proof. This follows from the results in Yuzvinsky's paper [44]. We give a proof based only on definitions. Let $K_1, \ldots, K_n$ denote the hyperplanes. Note that if $\boldsymbol{a} \in \mathbb{C}^n$, then $\dim_{\mathbb{C}} H^1(A^\bullet, -\boldsymbol{a}\boldsymbol{\omega}^T) = \dim_{\mathbb{C}} H^1(A^\bullet, -c\boldsymbol{a}\boldsymbol{\omega}^T)$ for each $c \in \mathbb{C}^*$. If $H^1(A^\bullet, -\boldsymbol{a}\boldsymbol{\omega}^T) = 0$, choose $c \in \mathbb{C}^*$ such that the inclusion

$$(A^\bullet, -c\boldsymbol{a}\boldsymbol{\omega}^T) \hookrightarrow (E^\bullet(X), \nabla_{c\boldsymbol{a}})$$

induces an isomorphism on cohomology. Then $H^1(X, \mathcal{L}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}) = 0$, where $\boldsymbol{\rho} = \exp(c\boldsymbol{a}\boldsymbol{\omega}^T)$. Thus, it suffices to prove that there exists $\boldsymbol{a} \in \mathbb{C}^n$ such that $H^1(A^\bullet, -\boldsymbol{a}\boldsymbol{\omega}^T) = 0$.

Corollary 3.1.3 implies that there is a natural isomorphism $H^1(X, \mathbb{C}) \cong \mathbb{C}^n$. Choose $\boldsymbol{a} \in \mathbb{C}^n$ such that no finite subset of $\{a_1, \ldots, a_n\}$ has sum equal to zero.

The claim is that $H^1(A^\bullet, -\boldsymbol{a\omega}^T) = 0$. It suffices to prove that if $b \in \mathbb{C}^n$ and

$$(a_1\omega_1 + \cdots + a_n\omega_n) \wedge (b_1\omega_1 + \cdots + b_n\omega_n) = 0, \tag{3.2}$$

then b is a constant multiple of a. Without loss of generality, it suffices to prove that $a_1b_2 - b_1a_2 = 0$. If $K_1 \cap K_2$ is empty, then without loss of generality, K_3 intersects both K_1 and K_2. If $a_1b_3 - b_1a_3 = 0$ and $a_3b_2 - b_3a_2 = 0$, then $a_1b_2 - b_1a_2 = 0$. Thus, we may assume that $K_1 \cap K_2$ is nonempty. Without loss of generality, we may also assume that $K_j \cap K_1 \cap K_2 \neq \emptyset$ for $j = 1, \ldots, m$ and $K_j \cap K_1 \cap K_2 = \emptyset$ for $j > m$.

Note that $\sum_{j=1}^m a_j \neq 0$. To show that $a_1b_2 - b_1a_2 = 0$, it therefore suffices to prove the following equalities.

$$a_1 \sum_{j=1}^m b_j = b_1 \sum_{j=1}^m a_j$$
$$a_2 \sum_{j=1}^m b_j = b_2 \sum_{j=1}^m a_j.$$

Without loss of generality, it suffices to show that $a_2 \sum_{j=1}^m b_j = b_2 \sum_{j=1}^m a_j$. We may assume that K_1 intersects K_j for $j \leq r$ and does not intersect K_j for $j > r$. The set

$$\{\omega_i \wedge \omega_j | 2 \leq j \leq r \text{ and } i = 1 \text{ or } i > r\}$$

is a basis for A^2. The coefficient of the basis element $\omega_1 \wedge \omega_2$ in the product (3.2) is $\sum_{j=1}^m a_jb_2 - b_ja_2$, which must be zero. The result follows. □

Chapter 4

Affine Group Schemes

Several of the basic objects in this thesis are affine group schemes, either because their coordinate rings are not finitely generated or because they are defined over the ring of functions on a subvariety of a characteristic variety. For the convenience of the reader, this section is a review of and introduction to affine group schemes over commutative rings. Further results can be found in [41] or [11].

4.1 Affine Schemes

Let R be a commutative ring with identity. Throughout this paper, we assume that all algebras are commutative and have a multiplicative identity. The category of *affine schemes* over R is by definition the opposite category of the category of commutative R-algebras:

$$\{\text{Affine Schemes Over } R\} = \{\text{Commutative } R\text{-algebras}\}^{\text{op}}.$$

If A is an R-algebra, the corresponding affine scheme is denoted $\operatorname{Spec} A$. If X is an affine scheme over R, the corresponding R-algebra is denoted $\mathcal{O}(X)$. If X and Y are affine schemes over R, morphisms $X \to Y$ are R-algebra homomorphisms $\mathcal{O}(Y) \to \mathcal{O}(X)$. Each affine scheme X over R gives rise to a set-valued functor

$$X\colon \mathsf{Alg}_R \longrightarrow \mathsf{Sets}$$

that takes the R-algebra A to its set

$$X(A) = \mathrm{Hom}_R(\mathcal{O}(X), A)\,,$$

of A-rational points.

Definition 4.1.1. If F is a field and A is a finitely generated, reduced, separable integral domain over F, then $\operatorname{Spec} A$ is an *affine variety* over F.

If X is an affine scheme over R, we sometimes refer to X as an affine scheme over $\operatorname{Spec} R$. In particular, if Y is an affine variety over a field F and $\mathcal{O}(Y)$ is the coordinate ring of Y, then an affine scheme over $\mathcal{O}(Y)$ is referred to as an affine scheme over Y.

Example 4.1.2. Let $X = \operatorname{Spec} R[q^{\pm 1}]$, where $R[q^{\pm 1}]$ is the ring of Laurent polynomials over R. If A is a ring, let $A^\times$ denote its group of units. Each $\phi \in \mathrm{Hom}_R(R[q^{\pm 1}], A)$ is uniquely determined by $\phi(q) \in A^\times$. Thus, there is a canonical bijection $X(A) \leftrightarrow A^\times$.

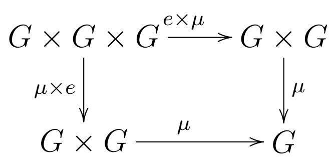
Example 4.1.3. If X and Y are affine schemes over R, the categorical product $X \times Y$ exists and $X \times Y = \operatorname{Spec}(\mathcal{O}(X) \otimes_R \mathcal{O}(Y))$. In particular, for each affine scheme X, there are canonical isomorphisms $X \cong \operatorname{Spec} R \times X$ and $X \cong X \times \operatorname{Spec} R$ of schemes. For each R-algebra A, there is a canonical bijection $(X \times Y)(A) \leftrightarrow X(A) \times Y(A)$.

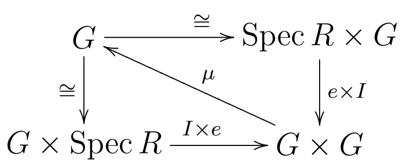
4.2 Affine Group Schemes

Let R be a commutative ring with identity. An affine group scheme over R is a group object in the category of schemes over R. More precisely, an affine group scheme over R is a scheme G that is equipped with morphisms

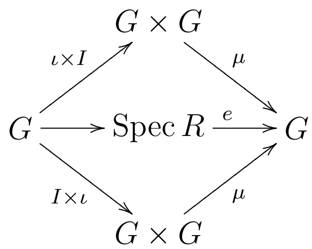
$$
\begin{aligned}
e\colon \operatorname{Spec} R &\longrightarrow G && \text{(Unit)}\\
\mu\colon G \times G &\longrightarrow G && \text{(Multiplication)}\\
\iota\colon G &\longrightarrow G && \text{(Inverse)}
\end{aligned}
$$

of schemes such that the diagrams





and



commute.

4.3 Hopf Algebras

Let $m\colon \mathcal{O}(G) \otimes_R \mathcal{O}(G) \to \mathcal{O}(G)$ denote the multiplication in $\mathcal{O}(G)$. In the language of R-algebras, the affine scheme G is a group scheme if and only if there is an augmentation $\epsilon\colon \mathcal{O}(G) \to R$, dual to the unit e, and R-algebra homomorphisms

$$\begin{aligned} \Delta\colon \mathcal{O}(G) &\to \mathcal{O}(G) \otimes_R \mathcal{O}(G) && \text{(Comultiplication)} \\ \lambda\colon \mathcal{O}(G) &\to \mathcal{O}(G) && \text{(Antipode)} \end{aligned}$$

that have the following properties.

$$\begin{aligned} (I \otimes \Delta)\Delta &= (\Delta \otimes I)\Delta && \text{(Coassociativity)} \\ m(I \otimes \epsilon)\Delta &= I = m(\epsilon \otimes I)\Delta && \text{(Counitary)} \\ m(I \otimes \lambda)\Delta &= \epsilon = m(\lambda \otimes I)\Delta && \text{(Antipode Property)} \end{aligned}$$

An augmented R-algebra that satisfies these properties is known as a *Hopf algebra*. We summarize this in the following proposition.

Proposition 4.3.1. *The category of affine group schemes over R is opposite to the category of Hopf algebras over R.* □

Proposition 4.3.2. *If G is an affine group scheme over R and A is an R-algebra, then the set $G(A)$ of A-rational points of G is a group.* □

Example 4.3.3. The ring $R[q_j^{\pm 1}] = R[q_1^{\pm 1}, \ldots, q_N^{\pm 1}]$ of Laurent polynomials is a Hopf algebra over R. The comultiplication is given by $\Delta(q_j) = q_j \otimes q_j$, the antipode by $\lambda(q_j) = q_j^{-1}$, and the counit by $\epsilon(q_j) = 1$ for each j. Let $\mathbb{G}^N_{m/R} = \operatorname{Spec} R[q_j^{\pm 1}]$ denote the corresponding affine group scheme. For each R-algebra A, there is a canonical isomorphism $\mathbb{G}^N_{m/R}(A) \cong (A^\times)^N$ of groups. In particular, when $R = \mathbb{C}$, the group $\mathbb{G}^N_{m/\mathbb{C}}(\mathbb{C})$ is $(\mathbb{C}^*)^N$. If R is a field, we denote the affine group scheme $\mathbb{G}^N_{m/R}$ by $\mathbb{G}^N_m$. If R is the coordinate ring of an affine variety Y, we write $\mathbb{G}^N_{m/Y}$ for this group scheme.

Let G be an affine group scheme over R. If A is an R-algebra, then $\mathcal{O}(G)\otimes_R A$ is a Hopf algebra over A. We define

$$G \otimes_R A = \operatorname{Spec}(\mathcal{O}(G) \otimes_R A).$$

This is an affine group scheme over A. Equivalently, the functor $G\otimes_R A$ from A-algebras to groups is the restriction of the functor G to A-algebras [41, Section 1.6].

Definition 4.3.4. If G is an affine group scheme over R and $\mathcal{O}(G)$ is a finitely generated R-algebra, then G is called *algebraic.*

Example 4.3.5. Let r be a positive integer, and let F be a field. Consider the Hopf algebra $F[q]/(q^r - 1)$, which has comultiplication $\Delta\bar{q}^j = \bar{q}^j \otimes \bar{q}^j$, antipode $\lambda(\bar{q}^j) = \bar{q}^{-j}$, and counit $\epsilon(\bar{q}^j) = 1$. The affine algebraic group scheme $\boldsymbol{\mu}_r = \operatorname{Spec} F[q^{\pm 1}]/(q^r - 1)$ sends each F-algebra to its group of r-th roots of unity.

Definition 4.3.6. An affine algebraic group over a field is an affine variety that is also a topological group in the Zariski topology.

If Γ is an affine algebraic group over a field F, then its coordinate ring $\mathcal{O}(\Gamma)$ is a Hopf algebra. The comultiplication is dual to the multiplication $\Gamma \times \Gamma \to \Gamma$, the augmentation is evaluation at the identity, and the antipode is dual to the inverse map on Γ. Thus, the set functor $\operatorname{Spec} \mathcal{O}(\Gamma)$ is an affine algebraic group scheme over F. Its group of F-rational points is Γ. The next proposition follows from Hilbert's Nullstellensatz.

Proposition 4.3.7. *Over an algebraically closed field, the category of affine algebraic groups is naturally isomorphic to the category of affine algebraic group schemes.* □

In Chapter 5, we will discuss inverse limits of affine algebraic group schemes.

Definition 4.3.8. An affine group scheme is *proalgebraic* if it is the limit of an inverse system of affine algebraic group schemes.

The following corollary follows directly from Proposition 4.3.7.

Corollary 4.3.9. *Over an algebraically closed field, the category of affine proalgebraic groups is naturally isomorphic to the category of affine proalgebraic group schemes.* □

4.4 Zariski Closure

Let R be a commutative ring with identity, and let G be an affine group scheme over R. Suppose that A is an R-algebra and that K is a subset of

$G(A)$. We define the *Zariski closure* of K in G to be the intersection of all affine subschemes G_α of G over R such that $K \subset G_\alpha(A)$.

Proposition 4.4.1. *If G is an affine group scheme over R and K is a subgroup of $G(F)$, then the Zariski closure of K in G is a group subscheme of G.* □

Proposition 4.4.2. *If G is an affine group scheme over an algebraically closed field F, then $G(F)$ is Zariski dense in G.* □

Suppose that Γ is an affine algebraic group over an algebraically closed field F. As in the previous section, the coordinate ring $\mathcal{O}(\Gamma)$ is a Hopf algebra over F. The group Γ is the group of F-rational points of the group scheme $\operatorname{Spec} \mathcal{O}(\Gamma)$. A subset K of Γ is Zariski dense in Γ in the classical sense if and only if it is Zariski dense in the group scheme $\operatorname{Spec} \mathcal{O}(\Gamma)$.

4.5 Right Modules and Representations

Let R be a commutative ring with identity, and let G be an affine group scheme over R. An R-module M is a (right) *G-module* if it is equipped with an R-module map $\phi\colon M \to \mathcal{O}(G) \otimes_R M$ such that $(I \otimes \phi) \circ \phi = (\Delta \otimes I) \circ \phi$ and $(\epsilon \otimes I) \circ \phi = I$. If R is a field, then M is said to be a (right) *representation* of G. In what follows, all modules and representations are assumed to be right modules and representations, respectively.

An R-submodule N of M is a *G-submodule* if it is a G-module and the diagram

$$\begin{array}{ccc} N & \longrightarrow & M \\ \downarrow & & \downarrow \\ \mathcal{O}(G) \otimes_R N & \longrightarrow & \mathcal{O}(G) \otimes_R M \end{array}$$

commutes, where the down arrows are the G-module structure maps for N and M. If R is a field, then N is called a *subrepresentation* of M.

Recall that if A is an R-module, the group $G(A)$ consists of R-algebra homomorphisms $\mathcal{O}(G) \to A$. If M is a G-module, there is a (right) action of $G(A)$ on $A \otimes_R M$. The action of an element g of $G(A)$ is given by the composition

$$A \otimes_R M \xrightarrow{I \otimes \phi} A \otimes_R \mathcal{O}(G) \otimes_R M \xrightarrow{I \otimes g \otimes I} A \otimes_R M.$$

In particular, M itself is a module over the group $G(R)$.

Example 4.5.1. The algebra $\mathcal{O}(G)$ has the structure of a (right) G-module, which structure map $\mathcal{O}(G) \to \mathcal{O}(G) \otimes_R \mathcal{O}(G)$ given by the coproduct. Consider the affine group scheme $\mathbb{G}_m$ over a field F, with $\mathcal{O}(\mathbb{G}_m) = R[q^{\pm 1}]$. The coproduct in $F[q^{\pm 1}]$ sends q to $q \otimes q$. An element $\zeta \in F^\times$ of the F-rational points of $\mathbb{G}_m$ acts on this algebra via $(h \cdot \zeta)(q) = h(\zeta q)$ for $h \in F[q^{\pm 1}]$. It acts on $\operatorname{Span}_F q^j$ by multiplication by ζ^j.

If G is an affine group scheme over a field, then a representation V of G is *irreducible* if it does not contain a proper subrepresentation. If W is a subrepresentation of V, a subrepresentation W' of V is a *complement* to W if

$V = W \oplus W'$.

Definition 4.5.2. Over a field, an affine group scheme G is *reductive* if for each representation V of G, every subrepresentation of V has a complement.

Example 4.5.3. Suppose that N is a positive integer and $\boldsymbol{k} \in \mathbb{Z}^N$. The ring $R[q_j^{\pm 1}] = R[q_1^{\pm 1}, \ldots, q_N^{\pm 1}]$ of Laurent polynomials is a Hopf algebra. The comultiplication sends each q_j to $q_j \otimes q_j$. Its spectrum is the affine algebraic group scheme $\mathbb{G}_{m/R}^N$. The ring R is itself a free R-module of rank one. There is a homomorphism $R \to R[q_j^{\pm 1}] \otimes_R R$ of R-modules given by $1 \longmapsto q_1^{k_1} \cdots q_N^{k_N} \otimes 1$. Thus, we may view R as a $\mathbb{G}_{m/R}^N$-module. The action of an element $(r_1, \ldots, r_N)$ of the R-rational points $(R^\times)^N$ of this group scheme is given by multiplication by $r_1^{k_1} \cdots r_N^{k_N}$. When R is a field, we call this module the $\boldsymbol{k}$-th standard representation of $\mathbb{G}_m^N$. The group scheme $\mathbb{G}_m^N$ is reductive, and each irreducible representation is isomorphic to the $\boldsymbol{k}$-th standard representation for some $\boldsymbol{k}$.

The next example will be of interest in the following sections.

Example 4.5.4. Let F be a field, and let N be a positive integer. For each $\boldsymbol{k} \in \mathbb{Z}^N$, let $V_{\boldsymbol{k}}$ be a vector space over F, and let $L_{\boldsymbol{k}}$ denote the $\boldsymbol{k}$-th standard representation of $\mathbb{G}_m^N$. Consider the vector space

$$V = \bigoplus_{\boldsymbol{k} \in \mathbb{Z}^N} V_{\boldsymbol{k}} \otimes_F L_{\boldsymbol{k}}.$$

This is a representation of $\mathbb{G}_m^N$. The action of $\mathbb{G}_m^N(F) = (F^\times)^N$ on V is given on the $\boldsymbol{k}$-th summand by the character $(f_1, \ldots, f_N) \longmapsto f_1^{k_1} \cdots f_N^{k_N}$, where

$f_j \in F^\times$.

If F is a field and G is an affine group scheme over F, a *character* of G is a homomorphism $\alpha\colon G \to \mathbb{G}_m$ of group schemes. This corresponds to a homomorphism $\alpha^*\colon F[q^{\pm 1}] \to \mathcal{O}(G)$ of Hopf algebras. There is a map $F \to \mathcal{O}(G)$ of vector spaces given by $1 \longmapsto \alpha^*(q)$. This results in a one dimensional representation of G. Conversely, if F is a representation of G with structure map $\sigma\colon F \to \mathcal{O}(G)$, then there is a homomorphism $F[q^{\pm 1}] \to \mathcal{O}(G)$ of Hopf algebras given by $q \mapsto \sigma(1)$. We summarize this in the following proposition.

Proposition 4.5.5. *If F is a field and G is an affine group scheme over F, then the characters of G correspond to one dimensional representations.* □

If F is a field and G is an affine group scheme over F, then the set $G^\vee$ of characters of G forms a group. Given characters $\alpha, \beta\colon G \to \mathbb{G}_m$, let the product $\alpha\beta$ be the character given by composition $G \xrightarrow{(\alpha,\beta)} \mathbb{G}_m \times \mathbb{G}_m \to \mathbb{G}_m$, where the map $\mathbb{G}_m \times \mathbb{G}_m \to \mathbb{G}_m$ is multiplication. The group $G^\vee$ is known as the *dual group* of G.

Example 4.5.6. Let F be a field. Consider the group scheme $\boldsymbol{\mu}_r$ in Example 4.3.5. This sends each F-algebra A to the group consisting of the r-th roots of unity in A. The characters $\boldsymbol{\mu}_r \to \mathbb{G}_m$ correspond to Hopf algebra homomorphisms $k[q^{\pm 1}] \to k[q^{\pm 1}]/(q^r - 1)$. Each of these homomorphisms is given by $q \mapsto \bar{q}^j$ for some j. Thus, the dual group $\boldsymbol{\mu}_r^\vee$ is cyclic of order r.

4.6 The Dual Group and Coordinate Ring

Let F be a field, and let G be an affine group scheme over R. The coproduct $\mathcal{O}(G) \to \mathcal{O}(G) \otimes_F \mathcal{O}(G)$ gives $\mathcal{O}(G)$ the structure of a (right) representation of G. Each character $\alpha \colon G \to \mathbb{G}_m$ of G corresponds to a Hopf algebra homomorphism $\alpha^* \colon \mathbb{C}[q^{\pm 1}] \to \mathcal{O}(G)$. There is an injective group homomorphism

$$G^\vee \hookrightarrow \mathcal{O}(G)^\times$$

defined by $\alpha \mapsto \alpha^*(q)$. Thus, the group $G^\vee$ is sometimes viewed as a subset of $\mathcal{O}(G)$.

4.7 Lie Algebras

Let R be a commutative ring with identity, and let G be an affine group scheme over R. An R-linear map $\varphi \colon \mathcal{O}(G) \to \mathcal{O}(G)$ is said to be *left invariant* if $\Delta\varphi = (I \otimes \varphi)\Delta$. The set of all left invariant maps $\mathcal{O}(G) \to \mathcal{O}(G)$ is closed under composition. An R-linear map $\varphi \colon \mathcal{O}(G) \to \mathcal{O}(G)$ is a *derivation* if $\varphi(ab) = a\varphi(b) + b\varphi(a)$. The set of all derivations $\mathcal{O}(G) \to \mathcal{O}(G)$ is also closed under composition.

We define the Lie algebra $\mathfrak{g}$ of G to be the set of all left invariant derivations $\mathcal{O}(G)$. This is an R-module, and the bracket is defined by $[\phi, \varphi] = \phi \circ \varphi - \varphi \circ \phi$.

Proposition 4.7.1 ([41], Page 94)**.** *Suppose that $F \to L$ is an extension of fields and that G is an affine algebraic group scheme over F. Let $\mathfrak{g}$ denote* *the Lie algebra of G. Then the Lie algebra of the group scheme $G \otimes_F L$ is $\mathfrak{g} \otimes_F L$.* □

4.8 Unipotent Group Schemes

Let F be a field, and let G be an affine group scheme over F. If V is a representation of G, we say that a vector $v \in V$ is *fixed* by G if the structure map $V \to \mathcal{O}(G) \otimes_F V$ sends v to $1 \otimes v$. This implies that for each F-algebra A, the group $G(A)$ fixes the element $1 \otimes v$ of $A \otimes_F V$. We make the following definition only for affine algebraic group schemes.

Definition 4.8.1. An affine algebraic group scheme over a field is *unipotent* if every nonzero representation has a nonzero fixed vector.

Over a field of characteristic zero, there is a bijection between unipotent group schemes and finite dimensional nilpotent Lie algebras. In Chapter 5, we will discuss inverse limits of unipotent group schemes.

Definition 4.8.2. An affine group scheme over a field is *prounipotent* if it is the limit of an inverse system of unipotent group schemes.

Example 4.8.3 (Malcev Completion)**.** Let π be a discrete group. Consider the set of unipotent group schemes U over $\mathbb{C}$ for which there is a Zariski dense homomorphism $\pi \to U(\mathbb{C})$. Given two such unipotent group schemes U_1 and U_2, write $U_1 \preceq U_2$ if there is a surjective homomorphism $U_2 \to U_1$ of group schemes such that the diagram

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \pi & \longrightarrow & U_2(\mathbb{C}) \\ & \searrow & \downarrow \\ & & U_1(\mathbb{C}) \end{array}$$

commutes. If U_1 and U_2 are two such group schemes, let U_3 denote the Zariski closure of the image of $\pi \to U_1(\mathbb{C}) \times U_2(\mathbb{C})$ in $U_1 \times U_2$. Then U_3 is an algebraic group subscheme of $U_1 \times U_2$, and we have $U_1 \preceq U_3$ and $U_2 \preceq U_3$. Thus, the set of such unipotent group schemes forms an inverse system. Define $\pi^{\mathrm{un}} = \varprojlim U$, the limit taken over all U. Then the homomorphisms $\pi \to U(\mathbb{C})$ induce a Zariski-dense homomorphism $\pi \to \pi^{\mathrm{un}}(\mathbb{C})$. The group scheme π^{un} is the Malcev completion of π. This agrees with other standard definitions [17, Section 3].

Over an algebraically closed field, the bijection between unipotent group schemes and finite dimensional nilpotent Lie algebras induces a bijection between prounipotent group schemes and pronilpotent Lie algebras.

4.9 Diagonalizable Group Schemes

In Chapter 5, we will consider the Malcev completion relative to a representation $\boldsymbol{\rho}\colon \pi \to (\mathbb{C}^*)^N = \mathbb{G}_m^N(\mathbb{C})$ of a discrete group π. Let $D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ denote the Zariski closure of the image of $\boldsymbol{\rho}$ in $\mathbb{G}_m^N$. Then $D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ is an affine algebraic group subscheme of $\mathbb{G}_m^N$. This motivates the following definition.

Definition 4.9.1. An affine algebraic group scheme over a field F is *diagonal-*

izable if it is isomorphic to a group subscheme of $\mathbb{G}_m^N$ for some positive integer N.

Over an algebraically closed field, every diagonalizable group scheme is reductive.

Theorem 4.9.2 ([41], Section 2.2)**.** *If D is a diagonalizable group scheme over a field, then there is an isomorphism*

$$D \xrightarrow{\cong} \mathbb{G}_m^s \times \boldsymbol{\mu}_{r_1} \times \cdots \times \boldsymbol{\mu}_{r_t}$$

of affine algebraic group schemes, where $\boldsymbol{\mu}_{r_j}$ is the group scheme of r_j-th roots of unity, the r_j are integers greater than 1 such that $r_j | r_{j+1}$, and s is a nonnegative integer. □

The irreducible rational representations of a diagonalizable group D are all one-dimensional. Thus, they are in bijective correspondence with the dual group $D^\vee$.

Theorem 4.9.3 ([2], Page 111)**.** *If F is an algebraically closed field and D is a group subscheme of $\mathbb{G}_m^N$, then the induced map*

$$[\mathbb{G}_m^N]^\vee \to D^\vee$$

is surjective. □

Corollary 4.9.4. *Every irreducible representation of D extends to an irreducible representation of $\mathbb{G}_m^N$.* □

Chapter 5

Relative Malcev Completion

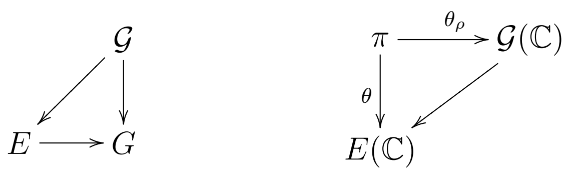
The relative Malcev completion of a discrete group π with respect to a reductive representation is a proalgebraic group scheme that generalizes the Malcev (or unipotent) completion of π. The prounipotent radical of this group is determined by a pronilpotent Lie algebra. We describe the homology of this Lie algebra and give a commutative differential graded algebra that determines this Lie algebra via rational homotopy theory. Finally, we show that if π is the fundamental group of the complement of an affine hyperplane arrangement and $\mathbb{T}$ is the character torus of π, then the relative completion is generally constant over $\mathbb{T}^N$.

5.1 Relative Malcev Completion

The concept of relative Malcev completion is due to Deligne. It and generalizations of it have been extensively developed by Hain ([17], [18], [19]) and Hain and Matsumoto [22]. The data for the relative Malcev completion are

- A discrete group π.
- An affine algebraic group scheme G over $\mathbb{C}$.
- A Zariski dense homomorphism $\rho\colon \pi \to G(\mathbb{C})$.

The *Malcev completion of* π *relative to* ρ is an extension $1 \to \mathcal{U} \to \mathcal{G} \to G \to 1$ in the category of proalgebraic group schemes, where $\mathcal{U}$ is prounipotent. It is equipped with a homomorphism $\theta_\rho \colon \pi \to \mathcal{G}(\mathbb{C})$ lifting ρ, and it is characterized by the following universal property. If E is an extension of G by a prounipotent group scheme and $\theta \colon \pi \to E(\mathbb{C})$ is a homomorphism lifting ρ, then there is a unique homomorphism $\mathcal{G} \to E$ such that the diagrams



commute. If θ is Zariski dense, then the homomorphism $\mathcal{G} \to E$ is surjective. When G is reductive, $\mathcal{U}$ is called the *prounipotent radical* of $\mathcal{G}$.

In what follows, we will sometimes suppress the word "Malcev" and refer to $\mathcal{G}$ as the completion of π relative to ρ or simply as the relative completion. To see that the relative completion exists, consider all extensions

$$1 \to U \to E \to G \to 1 \tag{5.1}$$

of G by a unipotent group scheme U that are equipped with a Zariski dense homomorphism $\theta\colon \pi \to E(\mathbb{C})$ that lifts ρ:

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \pi & & \\ {\scriptstyle\theta}\downarrow & \searrow^{\rho} & \\ E(\mathbb{C}) & \longrightarrow & G(\mathbb{C}). \end{array}$$

Given two extensions E_1 and E_2 of G by unipotent group schemes with lifts $\theta_1\colon \pi \to E_1(\mathbb{C})$ and $\theta_2\colon \pi \to E_2(\mathbb{C})$ of ρ, a *morphism* from the first to the second is a homomorphism $E_1 \to E_2$ such that the diagrams

$$\begin{array}{ccc} & & E_1 \\ & \swarrow & \downarrow \\ E_2 & \longrightarrow & G \end{array} \qquad\qquad \begin{array}{ccc} \pi & \xrightarrow{\theta_1} & E_1(\mathbb{C}) \\ {\scriptstyle\theta_2}\downarrow & \swarrow & \\ E_2(\mathbb{C}) & & \end{array}$$

commute. One can define a partial order on these extensions. Given two such extensions E_1 and E_2, we say that $E_1 \succeq E_2$ if there is a surjective morphism $E_1 \to E_2$. A proof of the following proposition can be found in [17].

Proposition 5.1.1. *The set of extensions (5.1) forms an inverse system, and the completion of π relative to ρ is the inverse limit*

$$\mathcal{G} = \varprojlim E$$

taken over all such extensions. □

This is a proalgebraic group scheme, and the Zariski dense homomorphisms $\theta\colon \pi \to E(\mathbb{C})$ induce a Zariski dense homomorphism $\theta_\rho\colon \pi \to \mathcal{G}(\mathbb{C})$ that lifts ρ. The prounipotent group scheme $\mathcal{U}$ is given by

$$\mathcal{U} = \varprojlim U$$

taken over all extensions (5.1).

If G is the trivial group, then $\mathcal{G}$ is the inverse limit of all unipotent group schemes U with a Zariski dense homomorphism $\pi \to U(\mathbb{C})$. This is the Malcev completion (or unipotent) of π (cf. Example 4.8.3).

If the homomorphism $\rho\colon \pi \to G(\mathbb{C})$ is not Zariski dense, we can define the completion of π relative to ρ as follows. Let $\overline{\operatorname{im}\rho}$ denote the Zariski closure of the image of ρ in G. This is the smallest algebraic group subscheme of G whose group of $\mathbb{C}$-rational points contains the image of ρ. The induced homomorphism $\pi \xrightarrow{\rho} \overline{\operatorname{im}\rho}(\mathbb{C})$ is Zariski dense, and we define the *completion of* π *relative to* ρ to be the completion of π with respect to this map. This is an extension of $\overline{\operatorname{im}\rho}$ by a prounipotent group scheme.

Example 5.1.2. Let X be the complement of a hyperplane arrangement in a complex vector space V, and let

$$\boldsymbol{\rho}\colon \pi_1(X, x_0) \to (\mathbb{C}^*)^N$$

be a homomorphism. Let $D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ denote the Zariski closure of the image of $\boldsymbol{\rho}$ in $\mathbb{G}_m^N$.

This is a group subscheme of $\mathbb{G}_m^N$. Let $\mathcal{S}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ denote the completion of $\pi_1(X, x_0)$ relative to $\boldsymbol{\rho}$, and let $\mathcal{U}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ denote its prounipotent radical. There is a short exact sequence

$$1 \longrightarrow \mathcal{U}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}} \longrightarrow \mathcal{S}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}} \longrightarrow D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}} \longrightarrow 1$$

of proalgebraic group schemes. In the following sections, we develop tools that will help us to understand the completion $\mathcal{S}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$.

5.2 Properties of Relative Malcev Completion

Some of the basic properties presented here can be found in [17] and [18]. We first prove the following generalization of the universal property of $\mathcal{G}$. Suppose that $\rho\colon \pi \to G(\mathbb{C})$ is Zariski dense, where G is an algebraic group scheme over $\mathbb{C}$. Let H be an algebraic group scheme with a surjection $G \to H$. Suppose that E is an extension of H by a prounipotent group scheme and that $\theta\colon \pi \to E(\mathbb{C})$ is a homomorphism such that the diagram

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \pi & \xrightarrow{\rho} & G(\mathbb{C}) \\ {\scriptstyle\theta}\downarrow & & \downarrow \\ E(\mathbb{C}) & \longrightarrow & H(\mathbb{C}) \end{array}$$

commutes.

Proposition 5.2.1. *There is a unique homomorphism $\mathcal{G} \to E$ such that the* *diagrams*

$$
\begin{array}{ccc}
\mathcal{G} & \longrightarrow & G \\
\downarrow & & \downarrow \\
E & \longrightarrow & H
\end{array}
\qquad\qquad
\begin{array}{ccc}
\pi & \xrightarrow{\theta_\rho} & \mathcal{G}(\mathbb{C}) \\
& \searrow^{\theta} & \downarrow \\
& & E(\mathbb{C})
\end{array}
$$

commute. The homomorphism $\mathcal{G} \to E$ *is surjective if* θ *is Zariski dense.*

Proof. Let $\Omega \subset E \times G$ be the Zariski closure of the image of $(\theta, \rho)\colon \pi \to E(\mathbb{C}) \times G(\mathbb{C})$. We have a map $\Omega \to G$ such that the diagram

$$
\begin{array}{ccc}
\pi & \xrightarrow{(\theta,\rho)} & \Omega(\mathbb{C}) \\
& \searrow^{\rho} & \downarrow \\
& & G(\mathbb{C})
\end{array}
$$

commutes. The map $\Omega \to G$ is therefore Zariski dense. The image is a group subscheme of G, so this map is surjective. The kernel is prounipotent, as it is contained in $\ker(E \to H) \times 1$. Thus, the universal property of $\mathcal{G}$ gives a unique homomorphism $\mathcal{G} \to \Omega$ such that the diagrams

$$
\begin{array}{ccc}
& & \mathcal{G} \\
& \swarrow & \downarrow \\
\Omega & \longrightarrow & G
\end{array}
\qquad\qquad
\begin{array}{ccc}
\pi & \xrightarrow{\theta_\rho} & \mathcal{G}(\mathbb{C}) \\
\downarrow^{\theta} & \swarrow & \\
\Omega(\mathbb{C}) & &
\end{array}
$$

commute. Composing with $\Omega \to E$ gives the unique homomorphism $\mathcal{G} \to E$. □

Corollary 5.2.2. *If* π^{un} *is the Malcev completion of* π*, then there is a unique* *surjection $\mathcal{G} \to \pi^{\mathrm{un}}$ of group schemes such that the diagrams*

$$
\begin{array}{ccc}
 & & \mathcal{G} \\
 & \swarrow & \downarrow \\
\pi^{\mathrm{un}} & \longrightarrow & G
\end{array}
\qquad\qquad
\begin{array}{ccc}
\pi & \xrightarrow{\theta_\rho} & \mathcal{G}(\mathbb{C}) \\
\downarrow & \swarrow & \\
\pi^{\mathrm{un}}(\mathbb{C}) & &
\end{array}
$$

commute. □

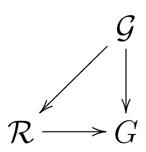
This corollary holds even if $\rho\colon \pi \to G$ is not Zariski dense, because the Zariski closure $\overline{\operatorname{im}\rho}$ always surjects onto the trivial group scheme.

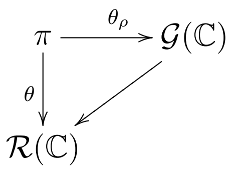
Example 5.2.3. Suppose that X is the complement of a hyperplane arrangement in a complex vector space V and that

$$\boldsymbol{\rho}\colon \pi_1(X, x_0) \to (\mathbb{C}^*)^N$$

is a homomorphism. Let $\mathcal{S}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ denote the completion of $\pi_1(X, x_0)$ relative to $\boldsymbol{\rho}$. The corollary gives a surjection $\mathcal{S}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}(\mathbb{C}) \to \pi_1(X, x_0)^{\mathrm{un}}$. When $\boldsymbol{\rho}$ is the trivial representation, this is an isomorphism. Thus, $\mathcal{S}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}(\mathbb{C})$ is a kind of "deformation" of $\pi_1(X, x_0)^{\mathrm{un}}$ over $\mathbb{T}^N$ in a sense that we will make more precise in Chapter 10.

When computing the Malcev completion relative to a representation $\boldsymbol{\rho}\colon \pi \to G(\mathbb{C})$, the group scheme G can be replaced by its maximal reductive quotient R. The composition $\pi \xrightarrow{\rho} G \longrightarrow R$ is Zariski dense. Let $\mathcal{R}$ denote the completion of π relative to this composition. Then Proposition 5.2.1 gives a surjection $\mathcal{G} \to \mathcal{R}$ such that the diagrams

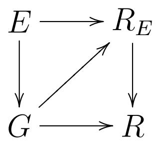




commute.

Proposition 5.2.4. *The surjection $\mathcal{G} \to \mathcal{R}$ is an isomorphism of proalgebraic group schemes.* □

Proof. Suppose that E is an extension of G by a unipotent group scheme U. Let R_E denote the maximal reductive quotient of E. Then U is contained in the kernel of $E \to R_E$. Since $G \cong E/U$ as algebraic group schemes, the surjection $E \to R_E$ factors through $E \to G$. Thus, by the definition of R_E, there is a homomorphism $R_E \to R$ such that the diagram



commutes, where all arrows are surjective. By the definition of R, the map $R_E \to R$ must be an isomorphism. Thus, the kernel of the composition $E \to G \to R$ is unipotent. By taking limits, we see that the kernel of $\mathcal{G} \to G \to R$ is prounipotent. Thus, the universal property of $\mathcal{R}$ gives a homomorphism $\mathcal{R} \to \mathcal{G}$ such that the map $\pi \to \mathcal{R}(\mathbb{C})$ lifts $\theta_\rho \colon \pi \to \mathcal{G}(\mathbb{C})$. This homomorphism is easily seen to be the inverse of the surjection $\mathcal{G} \to \mathcal{R}$. □

This proposition allows us to replace G with its maximal reductive quotient when studying the relative completion. Thus, in what follows, we assume that R is a reductive algebraic group scheme over $\mathbb{C}$ and that $\rho\colon \pi \to R(\mathbb{C})$ is a Zariski dense homomorphism. Let $\mathcal{G}$ denote the completion of π relative to ρ, and let $\mathcal{U}$ denote its prounipotent radical. Then there is an extension

$$1 \longrightarrow \mathcal{U} \longrightarrow \mathcal{G} \longrightarrow R \longrightarrow 1$$

in the category of proalgebraic group schemes.

Proposition 5.2.5 (Hain, [17])**.** *The sequence* $1 \to \mathcal{U} \to \mathcal{G} \to R \to 1$ *splits.* □

This proposition implies that there is an isomorphism $\mathcal{G} \cong R \ltimes \mathcal{U}$ of proalgebraic group schemes. The relative completion $\mathcal{G}$ is therefore determined by its prounipotent radical $\mathcal{U}$ and the action of R on $\mathcal{U}$.

Over an algebraically closed field of characteristic zero, the exponential and logarithm maps determine an equivalence of categories between prounipotent algebraic group schemes and pronilpotent Lie algebras. Thus, there is a unique pronilpotent Lie algebra $\mathfrak{u}$ such that

$$\mathcal{U} = \exp \mathfrak{u}.$$

The conjugation action of R on $\mathcal{U}$ gives $\mathfrak{u}$ the structure of a right representation of R.

5.3 The Completion Relative to a Diagonal Representation

Let X be a smooth manifold, and set $\pi = \pi_1(X, x_0)$. Suppose that $\boldsymbol{\rho}\colon \pi \to (\mathbb{C}^*)^N$ is a representation. Let $D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ denote the Zariski closure of the image of $\boldsymbol{\rho}$ in $\mathbb{G}_m^N$. Then $D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ is a reductive algebraic group scheme. Let $\mathcal{S}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ denote the completion of π relative to $\boldsymbol{\rho}$, and let $\mathcal{U}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ denote its prounipotent radical. Note that $\mathcal{S}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ is prosolvable, as it is an extension

$$1 \to \mathcal{U}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}} \to \mathcal{S}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}} \to D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}} \to 1,$$

and $D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ is diagonalizable. The irreducible representations of $D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ correspond to elements of the dual group $D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}^\vee$. Each $\alpha \in D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}^\vee$ determines a one-dimensional irreducible representation V_α of $D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ and a rank-one local system $\mathbb{V}_\alpha$ on X whose monodromy is given by the character $\alpha \circ \boldsymbol{\rho}$ of π.

Let $\mathfrak{u}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ denote the pronilpotent Lie algebra of $\mathcal{U}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$. Then $\mathfrak{u}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ is a representation of $D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$. Hain [19, Proof of Proposition 7.1] shows that the $D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$-module structure on $\mathfrak{u}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ induces an $D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$-module structure on $H_\bullet(\mathfrak{u}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}})$, the Lie algebra homology of $\mathfrak{u}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$. Recall that $H_1(\mathfrak{u}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}})$ is defined to the abelianization of $\mathfrak{u}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$. A more general version of the following theorem is due to Hain and Matsumoto [22, Theorems 4.8 and 4.9].

Theorem 5.3.1. *There is a $D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$-equivariant isomorphism*

$$\prod_{\alpha \in D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}^\vee} H^1(X, \mathbb{V}_\alpha)^* \otimes V_\alpha \;\cong\; H_1(\mathfrak{u}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}})$$

and a $D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$-equivariant surjection

$$\prod_{\alpha \in D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}^{\vee}} H^2(X, \mathbb{V}_\alpha)^* \otimes V_\alpha \longrightarrow H_2(\mathfrak{u}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}).$$

□

Example 5.3.2. Choose an isomorphism

$$D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}} \xrightarrow{\phi} \mathbb{G}_m^s \times \boldsymbol{\mu}_{r_1} \times \cdots \times \boldsymbol{\mu}_{r_t}$$

of algebraic group schemes, where $\boldsymbol{\mu}_{r_j}$ is the group scheme of r_j-th roots of unity, the r_j are integers greater than 1 such that $r_j | r_{j+1}$, and s is a nonnegative integer. Choose characters $q_1, \dots, q_s, \mathfrak{q}_1, \dots, \mathfrak{q}_t$ on $D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ such that $\mathfrak{q}_j$ has order r_j and the isomorphism ϕ is given by

$$\phi = (q_1, \dots, q_s, \mathfrak{q}_1, \dots, \mathfrak{q}_t).$$

Define characters $\rho_1, \dots, \rho_s, \varrho_1, \dots, \varrho_t$ of π by $\rho_j = q_j \circ \boldsymbol{\rho}$ and $\varrho_j = \mathfrak{q}_j \circ \boldsymbol{\rho}$.

The irreducible representations of $D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ correspond to elements in the dual group $D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}^{\vee}$. The dual $\phi^{\vee}$ of ϕ is an isomorphism:

$$\mathbb{Z}^s \times (\mathbb{Z}/r_1\mathbb{Z}) \times \cdots \times (\mathbb{Z}/r_t\mathbb{Z}) \xrightarrow{\phi^{\vee}} D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}^{\vee}. \tag{5.2}$$

Given an element $\boldsymbol{k} = (k_1, \dots, k_s, \kappa_1, \dots, \kappa_t)$ of $\mathbb{Z}^s \times (\mathbb{Z}/r_1\mathbb{Z}) \times \cdots \times (\mathbb{Z}/r_t\mathbb{Z})$, let $\mathbf{L}_{\boldsymbol{k}}$ denote the one-dimensional representation of $D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ given by the character

$q_1^{k_1} \cdots q_s^{k_s} \cdot \mathfrak{q}_1^{\kappa_1} \cdots \mathfrak{q}_t^{\kappa_t}$, and let $\mathcal{L}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}^{\boldsymbol{k}}}$ denote the rank-one local system on X with monodromy given by the character $\rho_1^{k_1} \cdots \rho_M^{k_s} \varrho_1^{\kappa_1} \cdots \varrho_t^{\kappa_t}$ of π. Then Theorem 5.3.1 implies that there is a $D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$-equivariant isomorphism

$$\prod_{\boldsymbol{k}} H^1(X, \mathcal{L}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}^{\boldsymbol{k}}})^* \otimes \mathbf{L}_{\boldsymbol{k}} \;\cong\; H_1(\mathfrak{u}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}})$$

and a $D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$-equivariant surjection

$$\prod_{\boldsymbol{k}} H^2(X, \mathcal{L}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}^{\boldsymbol{k}}})^* \otimes \mathbf{L}_{\boldsymbol{k}} \longrightarrow H_2(\mathfrak{u}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}),$$

where the products are taken over the elements $\boldsymbol{k}$ of $\mathbb{Z}^s \times (\mathbb{Z}/r_1\mathbb{Z}) \times \cdots \times (\mathbb{Z}/r_t\mathbb{Z})$.

Example 5.3.3. Suppose that $\boldsymbol{\rho} = (\rho_1, \ldots, \rho_N) \colon \pi \to (\mathbb{C}^*)^N$ has Zariski dense image in $\mathbb{G}_m^N$. That is, $D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}} = \mathbb{G}_m^N$. The irreducible representations of $\mathbb{G}_m^N$ correspond to characters, which are in bijective correspondence with $\mathbb{Z}^N$. Let q_j denote the j-th standard character on $\mathbb{G}_m^N$. Given $\boldsymbol{k} = (k_1, \ldots, k_N) \in \mathbb{Z}^N$, let $\mathbf{L}_{\boldsymbol{k}}$ denote the irreducible representation of $\mathbb{G}_m^N$ given by the character $q_1^{k_1} \cdots q_N^{k_N}$, and let $\mathcal{L}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}^{\boldsymbol{k}}}$ denote the rank-one local system on X with monodromy $\rho_1^{k_1} \cdots \rho_N^{k_N}$. Then Theorem 5.3.1 implies that there is a $\mathbb{G}_m^N$-equivariant isomorphism

$$\prod_{\boldsymbol{k} \in \mathbb{Z}^N} H^1(X, \mathcal{L}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}^{\boldsymbol{k}}})^* \otimes \mathbf{L}_{\boldsymbol{k}} \;\cong\; H_1(\mathfrak{u}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}})$$

and a $\mathbb{G}_m^N$-equivariant surjection

$$\prod_{\boldsymbol{k}\in\mathbb{Z}^N} H^2(X,\mathcal{L}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}^{\boldsymbol{k}}})^*\otimes \mathbf{L}_{\boldsymbol{k}} \longrightarrow H_2(\mathfrak{u}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}).$$

Remark 5.3.4. Suppose that X is the complement of a hyperplane arrangement in a complex vector space, and let $\mathbb{T} = H^1(X,\mathbb{C}^*)$ be the character torus. Each $\boldsymbol{\rho} \in \mathbb{T}^N$ can be viewed as a representation $\pi \to (\mathbb{C}^*)^N$. We will show that $\mathcal{S}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}} \cong D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}} \times \pi^{\mathrm{un}}$ for general $\boldsymbol{\rho} \in \mathbb{T}^N$, where π^{un} is the Malcev completion of π. To prove this, we will use the de Rham theory of relative completion. This result is nontrivial, and in fact it fails if $\boldsymbol{\rho} \in \mathcal{V}^i_{N,m}(X)$.

5.4 A General Construction

Suppose that Z is an additive abelian group and that for each $\boldsymbol{k} \in Z$, $A_{\boldsymbol{k}}$ is a co-complex over $\mathbb{C}$ with differential $\nabla_{\boldsymbol{k}}$. Suppose further that there are chain maps $A_{\boldsymbol{k}_1}\otimes A_{\boldsymbol{k}_1} \to A_{\boldsymbol{k}_1+\boldsymbol{k}_2}$ that are associative in the sense that $(a_1\otimes a_2)\otimes a_3$ and $a\otimes(a_2\otimes a_3)$ have the same image in $A_{\boldsymbol{k}_1+\boldsymbol{k}_2+\boldsymbol{k}_3}$, where $a_j \in A_{\boldsymbol{k}_j}$. This implies that there is a multiplication $A_0\otimes A_0 \to A_0$, which gives A_0 the structure of an algebra over $\mathbb{C}$. We assume that $\mathbb{C}$ is a subalgebra of A_0.

We write $a_1 \cdot a_2$ for the image of $a_1 \otimes a_2$ in $A_{\boldsymbol{k}_1+\boldsymbol{k}_2}$. Assume that the differentials $\nabla_{\boldsymbol{k}}$ satisfy

$$\nabla_{\boldsymbol{k}_1+\boldsymbol{k}_2}(a_1\cdot a_2) = \nabla_{\boldsymbol{k}_1}(a_1)\cdot a_2 + (-1)^{\deg a_1} a_1\cdot\nabla_{\boldsymbol{k}_2}(a_2).$$

The direct sum

$$\bigoplus_{\boldsymbol{k}\in Z} A_{\boldsymbol{k}}$$

is a graded $\mathbb{C}$-algebra, the grading determined by the degrees in the $A_{\boldsymbol{k}}$. The multiplication is defined componentwise by the chain maps $A_{\boldsymbol{k}_1} \otimes A_{\boldsymbol{k}_2} \to A_{\boldsymbol{k}_1+\boldsymbol{k}_2}$. Define a differential ∇ on this algebra by setting $\nabla(a_{\boldsymbol{k}}) = \nabla_{\boldsymbol{k}}(a_{\boldsymbol{k}})$ for $a_{\boldsymbol{k}} \in A_{\boldsymbol{k}}$. The proof of the following proposition is trivial.

Proposition 5.4.1. *The algebra*

$$\bigoplus_{\boldsymbol{k}\in Z} A_{\boldsymbol{k}}$$

is a commutative differential graded algebra over $\mathbb{C}$ *with differential* ∇. □

5.5 De Rham Theory of Relative Completion

Suppose that X is a smooth manifold, and set $\pi = \pi_1(X, x_0)$. Let $\boldsymbol{\rho}\colon \pi \to (\mathbb{C}^*)^N$ be a representation, and let $D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ denote the Zariski closure of the image of $\boldsymbol{\rho}$ in $\mathbb{G}_m^N$. The irreducible representations of $D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ are given by the elements of the dual group $D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}^\vee$. Given a character $\alpha \in D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}^\vee$, let V_α be the corresponding irreducible representation of $D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$, and let $\mathbb{V}_\alpha$ denote a rank-one local system on X with monodromy given by the character $\alpha \circ \boldsymbol{\rho}$ of π. Let ∇_α denote the differential on $E^\bullet(X, \mathbb{V}_\alpha)$. For characters α and β on $D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$, the cup product is a chain map

$$E^\bullet(X, \mathbb{V}_\alpha) \otimes E^\bullet(X, \mathbb{V}_\beta) \xrightarrow{\wedge} E^\bullet(X, \mathbb{V}_{\alpha\beta}).$$

In addition, if $\psi_\alpha \in E^j(X, \mathbb{V}_\alpha)$ and $\psi_\beta \in E^\bullet(X, \mathbb{V}_\beta)$, we have

$$\nabla_{\alpha\beta}(\psi_\alpha \wedge \psi_\beta) = \nabla_\alpha(\psi_\alpha) \wedge \psi_\beta + (-1)^j \psi_\alpha \wedge \nabla_\beta(\psi_\beta).$$

The construction in Section 5.4 therefore allows us to define a commutative differential graded algebra $E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}})$ by

$$E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}) = \bigoplus_{\alpha \in D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}^\vee} E^\bullet(X, \mathbb{V}_\alpha) \otimes V_\alpha^* \ .$$

See [18, Section 4] for an explanation of the notation $E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}})$. This algebra is a $D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$-module. The differential is defined componentwise by the differential on $E^\bullet(X, \mathbb{V}_\alpha)$. The product of an element in $E^\bullet(X, \mathbb{V}_\alpha) \otimes V_\alpha^*$ with an element in $E^\bullet(X, \mathbb{V}_\beta) \otimes V_\beta^*$ lies in $E^\bullet(X, \mathbb{V}_{\alpha\beta}) \otimes V_{\alpha\beta}^*$. The cohomology ring of $E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}})$ is denoted $H^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}})$. We have

$$H^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}) = \bigoplus_{\alpha \in D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}^\vee} H^\bullet(X, \mathbb{V}_\alpha) \otimes V_\alpha^* \ .$$

Thus, this cohomology ring is an $D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$-module as well.

Important Fact 5.5.1. The differential graded algebra $E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}})$ determines the pronilpotent Lie algebra $\mathfrak{u}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ via the methods of rational homotopy theory. The $D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$-module structure on $E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}})$ determines the $D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$-module structure on $\mathfrak{u}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$. For a proof, see [18]. Thus, the Lie algebra $\mathfrak{u}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ is quadratically presented if and only if $E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}})$ is 1-formal.

If $\boldsymbol{\rho}$ is the trivial homomorphism, then $D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ is the trivial group scheme and $E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}})$ is the de Rham complex $E^\bullet(X)$. When X is the complement of a hyperplane arrangement, the Lie algebra $\mathfrak{u}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}} = \mathfrak{u}_1$ is therefore Kohno's [26] holonomy Lie algebra, since X is 1-formal. We will show in Theorem 6.6.1 that when X is the complement of the braid arrangement $\mathcal{B}$ in $\mathbb{C}^2$, there is a representation $\boldsymbol{\rho}\colon \pi \to (\mathbb{C}^*)^2$ for which $E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}})$ is not 1-formal.

Example 5.5.2. Choose an isomorphism

$$D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}} \xrightarrow{\phi} \mathbb{G}_m^s \times \boldsymbol{\mu}_{r_1} \times \cdots \times \boldsymbol{\mu}_{r_t}$$

of algebraic group schemes, where $\boldsymbol{\mu}_{r_j}$ is the group scheme of r_j-th roots of unity, the r_j are integers greater than 1 such that $r_j | r_{j+1}$, and s is a nonnegative integer. Choose characters $q_1, \ldots, q_s, \mathfrak{q}_1, \ldots, \mathfrak{q}_t$ of $D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ such that $\mathfrak{q}_j$ has order r_j and the isomorphism ϕ is given by

$$\phi = (q_1, \ldots, q_s, \mathfrak{q}_1, \ldots, \mathfrak{q}_t).$$

Set $\rho_j = q_j \circ \boldsymbol{\rho}$ and $\varrho_j = \mathfrak{q}_j \circ \boldsymbol{\rho}$. Given

$$\boldsymbol{k} = (k_1, \ldots, k_s, \kappa_1, \ldots, \kappa_t) \ \in \mathbb{Z}^s \times (\mathbb{Z}/r_1\mathbb{Z}) \times \cdots \times (\mathbb{Z}/r_t\mathbb{Z}),$$

Let $\mathcal{L}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}^{\boldsymbol{k}}}$ be the rank-one local system on X with monodromy $\rho_1^{k_1} \cdots \rho_s^{k_s} \varrho_1^{\kappa_1} \cdots \varrho_t^{\kappa_t}$. The commutative differential graded algebra $E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}})$ has the following description as a $D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$-module.

$$E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}) = \bigoplus_{\boldsymbol{k}} E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{L}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}^{\boldsymbol{k}}}) \cdot q_1^{-k_1} \cdots q_s^{-k_s} \cdot \mathfrak{q}_1^{-\kappa_1} \cdots \mathfrak{q}_t^{-\kappa_t}$$

The q_j and $\mathfrak{q}_j$ determine the $D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$-module structure on $E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}})$ via the (right) action of $D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ on its coordinate ring. The direct sum is taken over elements $\boldsymbol{k} = (k_1, \ldots, k_s, \kappa_1, \ldots, \kappa_t)$ of $\mathbb{Z}^s \times (\mathbb{Z}/r_1\mathbb{Z}) \times \cdots \times (\mathbb{Z}/r_t\mathbb{Z})$.

Example 5.5.3. Suppose now that $\boldsymbol{\rho} = (\rho_1, \ldots, \rho_N) \colon \pi \to (\mathbb{C}^*)^N$ has Zariski dense image in $\mathbb{G}_m^N$. Then each ρ_j is a character of π. Define q_j to be the j-th standard character on $\mathbb{G}_m^N$. For $\boldsymbol{k} \in \mathbb{Z}^N$, let $\mathcal{L}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}^{\boldsymbol{k}}}$ denote the rank one local system on X with monodromy $\rho_1^{k_1} \cdots \rho_N^{k_N}$. Then $E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}})$ has the following description as a $\mathbb{G}_m^N$-module.

$$E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}) = \bigoplus_{\boldsymbol{k} \in \mathbb{Z}^N} E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{L}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}^{\boldsymbol{k}}}) \cdot q_1^{-k_1} \cdots q_N^{-k_N}$$

Here, the q_j determine the $\mathbb{G}_m^N$-module structure on $E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}})$ via the (right) action of $\mathbb{G}_m^N$ on its coordinate ring.

5.6 Constancy of Relative Completion

Theorem 5.3.1 suggests a relationship between the relative completion and the characteristic varieties $\mathcal{V}_{N,m}^i(X)$. In this section, we prove the simplest form of this relationship.

The following lemma is standard in rational homotopy theory. The concepts and the idea were developed by Stallings, Chen, and Sullivan. A proof can be found in [21, Corollary 3.2].

Lemma 5.6.1. *A homomorphism $\alpha\colon \mathfrak{n}_1 \to \mathfrak{n}_2$ of pronilpotent Lie algebras is an isomorphism if and only if it induces an isomorphism $H_1(\mathfrak{n}_1) \to H_1(\mathfrak{n}_2)$ and a surjection $H_2(\mathfrak{n}_1) \to H_2(\mathfrak{n}_2)$.* □

Let $E_1^\bullet$ and $E_2^\bullet$ be commutative differential graded algebras which determine the pronilpotent Lie algebras $\mathfrak{n}_1$ and $\mathfrak{n}_2$ (respectively) via the methods of rational homotopy theory. The following lemma follows direct from Lemma 5.6.1.

Lemma 5.6.2. *If $E_1^\bullet \to E_2^\bullet$ is a homomorphism of commutative differential graded algebras, then the induced map $\mathfrak{n}_1 \to \mathfrak{n}_2$ is an isomorphism if and only if the maps $H^1(E_1^\bullet) \to H^1(E_2^\bullet)$ and $H^2(E_1^\bullet) \to H^2(E_2^\bullet)$ are an isomorphism and an injection (respectively).* □

Let X be the complement of n hyperplanes in a complex vector space V, and let $\mathbb{T} = H^1(X, \mathbb{C}^*)$ denote the character torus. Corollary 3.1.3 gives a natural isomorphism $\mathbb{T} \cong (\mathbb{C}^*)^n$ of groups. Set $\pi = \pi_1(X, x_0)$. An element $\boldsymbol{\rho} \in \mathbb{T}^N$ may be viewed as a homomorphism $\pi \to (\mathbb{C}^*)^N$. Let $D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ denote the Zariski closure of the image of $\boldsymbol{\rho}$ in $\mathbb{G}_m^N$. Let π^{un} denote the Malcev completion of π. The universal property of the relative Malcev completion $\mathcal{S}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ gives a unique homomorphism $\mathcal{S}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}} \to D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}} \times \pi^{\mathrm{un}}$ of proalgebraic group schemes such that the diagrams

$$\begin{array}{ccc} & & \mathcal{S}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}} \\ & \swarrow & \downarrow \\ \pi^{\mathrm{un}} & \longrightarrow & G \end{array} \qquad\qquad \begin{array}{ccc} \pi & \xrightarrow{\theta_\rho} & \mathcal{S}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}(\mathbb{C}) \\ \downarrow{\scriptstyle\theta} & \swarrow & \\ \pi^{\mathrm{un}}(\mathbb{C}) & & \end{array}$$

commute.

Recall that a property is said to hold for a *general point* of an irreducible affine variety $\mathbf{V}$ if there are countably many proper subvarieties $\Sigma_1, \Sigma_2, \ldots$ of $\mathbf{V}$ such that the property holds for each point not lying in any $\Sigma_{\boldsymbol{k}}$.

Theorem 5.6.3. *If X is the complement of an arrangement of n hyperplanes in a complex vector space and two distinct hyperplanes intersect, then for general $\boldsymbol{\rho} \in \mathbb{T}^N$, the homomorphism $\mathcal{S}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}} \to D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}} \times \pi^{\mathrm{un}}$ is an isomorphism.*

Remark 5.6.4. If $\boldsymbol{\rho}$ lies in the characteristic variety $\mathcal{V}^1_{N,1}(X)$, then $\mathcal{S}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ is not isomorphic to $D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}} \times \pi_1(X, x_0)^{\mathrm{un}}$. We show in Chapter 10 that $\mathcal{S}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ is generally constant on each irreducible component of $V^1_{N,1}(X)$.

Proof of Theorem 5.6.3. The unipotent radical of $D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}} \times \pi^{\mathrm{un}}$ is simply π^{un}. The Lie algebra $\mathfrak{u}_1$ of π^{un} is Kohno's [26] holonomy Lie algebra, since the space X is 1-formal. The conjugation action of $D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ on π^{un} given by the extension $1 \to \pi^{\mathrm{un}} \to D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}} \times \mathcal{U}_1 \to D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}} \to 1$ is trivial. Hence, $D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ acts trivially on $\mathfrak{u}_1$. The induced map $\mathcal{U}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}} \to \pi^{\mathrm{un}}$ is a $D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$-equivariant isomorphism if and only if the corresponding Lie algebra homomorphism $\mathfrak{u}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}} \to \mathfrak{u}_1$ is an isomorphism.

The uniqueness of the maps $\mathcal{S}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}} \to D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}} \times \mathcal{U}_1$ and $\mathcal{U}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}} \to \mathcal{U}_1$ implies that the map $\mathfrak{u}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}} \to \mathfrak{u}_1$ is induced by the canonical inclusion

$$E^\bullet(X) \longrightarrow E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}})$$

of commutative differential graded algebras. By Lemma 5.6.2, it suffices to show that for general $\boldsymbol{\rho} \in \mathbb{T}^N$, the map $H^1(X, \mathbb{C}) \to H^1(X, \mathcal{O}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}})$ is an isomorphism and the map $H^2(X, \mathbb{C}) \to H^2(X, \mathcal{O}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}})$ is injective. Recall that the definition of $E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}})$ implies that

$$H^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}) = \bigoplus_{\alpha \in D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}^\vee} H^\bullet(X, \mathbb{V}_\alpha) \otimes V_\alpha^*,$$

where V_α is the representation of $D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ given by the character α, and $\mathbb{V}_\alpha$ is the local system on X with monodromy $\alpha \circ \boldsymbol{\rho}$. The fact that the induced map $H^2(X, \mathbb{C}) \to H^2(X, \mathcal{O}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}})$ is injective is therefore trivial.

Thus, we only need to show that the induced map $H^1(X, \mathbb{C}) \to H^1(X, \mathcal{O}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}})$ is an isomorphism for general $\boldsymbol{\rho} \in \mathbb{T}^N$. By the definition of $E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}})$, it suffices to show that for general $\boldsymbol{\rho} \in \mathbb{T}^N$, we have $H^1(X, \mathbb{V}_\alpha) = 0$ for all nontrivial characters α of $D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$.

Set $\boldsymbol{\rho} = (\rho_1, \ldots, \rho_N)$, where each $\rho_j \in \mathbb{T}$. For $\boldsymbol{k} \in \mathbb{Z}^N$, let $\mathcal{L}_{\rho_1^{k_1} \cdots \rho_N^{k_N}}$ denote the rank-one local system on X with monodromy $\rho_1^{k_1} \cdots \rho_N^{k_N}$. It follows directly from Arapura's theorem (Theorem 3.5.1) and Yuzvinsky's result that $\mathcal{V}^1_{N,1}(X) \neq \mathbb{T}^N$ (Theorem 3.5.3) that for general $\boldsymbol{\rho} \in \mathbb{T}^N$, we have $H^1(X, \mathcal{L}_{\rho_1^{k_1} \cdots \rho_N^{k_N}}) = 0$ for all nonzero $\boldsymbol{k} \in \mathbb{Z}^N$. For any such $\boldsymbol{\rho}$, if α is a nontrivial character on $D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$, then $\alpha \circ \boldsymbol{\rho}\colon \pi \to \mathbb{G}_m^N(\mathbb{C}) = (\mathbb{C}^*)^N$ must be a nontrivial character of π, as $\boldsymbol{\rho}$ has Zariski dense image in $D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$. Thus, $\mathbb{V}_\alpha$ is a nontrivial local system on X. Recall that every character on $D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ extends to a character on $\mathbb{G}_m^N$. Each character of $\mathbb{G}_m^N$ is given by $q_1^{k_1} \cdots q_N^{k_N}$ for some $\boldsymbol{k} \in \mathbb{Z}^N$, where q_j is the j-th standard character on $\mathbb{G}_m^N$. Since $\alpha \circ \boldsymbol{\rho}$ is a nontrivial character on π, this implies that there is some nonzero $\boldsymbol{k} \in \mathbb{Z}^N$ such that $\mathbb{V}_\alpha$ is isomorphic to $\mathcal{L}_{\rho_1^{k_1} \cdots \rho_N^{k_N}}$ as local systems on X. Our choice of $\boldsymbol{\rho}$ then implies that $H^1(X, \mathbb{V}_\alpha) = 0$. This completes the proof. $\square$

Chapter 6

A Combinatorial Approximating Algebra

In this section, we assemble the twisted Orlik -Solomon algebras $(A^\bullet, \boldsymbol{a\omega}^T)$ into a new, infinite dimensional commutative differential graded algebra $\mathcal{A}^\bullet_{\boldsymbol{a}}$ that approximates $E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}})$.

6.1 Notation

As in Section 3.1, let $\{K_1, \ldots, K_n\}$ be an affine hyperplane arrangement in an complex vector space V of dimensional ℓ. Set $\mathcal{K} = \bigcup_{j=1}^n K_j$, and let X denote the complement $X = V - \mathcal{K}$. Set $\pi = \pi_1(X, x_0)$. Let $\mathbb{T} = H^1(X, \mathbb{C}^*)$ denote the character torus. For $j = 1, \ldots, n$, choose a linear function L_j on V whose vanishing set is the hyperplane K_j, and define a holomorphic 1-form ω_j on X by

$$\omega_j = \frac{1}{2\pi i} \frac{\mathrm{d}\, L_j}{L_j}.$$

Set $\boldsymbol{\omega} = (\omega_1, \ldots, \omega_n)$, and let $\boldsymbol{\omega}^T$ denote the transpose of $\boldsymbol{\omega}$. First, we recall the notation of Section 3.1. If $\boldsymbol{a} \in \mathbb{C}^n$, then the closed holomorphic 1-form $\boldsymbol{a\omega}^T$ on X is defined as follows.

$$\boldsymbol{a\omega}^T = a_1\omega_1 + \cdots + a_n\omega_n \tag{6.1}$$

Let $M_{N\times n}(\mathbb{C})$ denote the set of N by n matrices with entries in $\mathbb{C}$. If $\boldsymbol{a} \in M_{N\times n}(\mathbb{C})$ and $\boldsymbol{k} \in \mathbb{Z}^N$, then $\boldsymbol{k}\boldsymbol{a}\boldsymbol{\omega}^T$ is a closed holomorphic 1-form on X. If $N = 1$ and $\boldsymbol{k} = 1$, then $\boldsymbol{a} \in \mathbb{C}^n$ and $\boldsymbol{a}\boldsymbol{\omega}^T$ is given by (6.1).

6.2 The Problem with $(A^\bullet, -\boldsymbol{a}\boldsymbol{\omega}^T)$

Let $A^\bullet = \mathbb{C} \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} A^\bullet_{\mathbb{Z}}$ denote the complexified Orlik-Solomon algebra, defined in Section 3.3. If $\boldsymbol{a} \in \mathbb{C}^n$, then $\boldsymbol{\rho} = \exp(\boldsymbol{a}\boldsymbol{\omega}^T)$ is an element of the character torus $H^1(X, \mathbb{C}^*)$. Let $\nabla_{\boldsymbol{a}}$ denote the connection on the trivial line bundle $\mathbb{C}\times X \to X$ defined by

$$\nabla_{\boldsymbol{a}}\sigma = d\sigma - (\boldsymbol{a}\boldsymbol{\omega}^T)\sigma$$

for $\sigma \in E^0(X)$. There is a natural inclusion

$$(A^\bullet, -\boldsymbol{a}\boldsymbol{\omega}^T) \hookrightarrow E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{L}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}).$$

of complexes. Though the product in $A^\bullet$ induces a product in $H^\bullet(A^\bullet, -\boldsymbol{a}\boldsymbol{\omega}^T)$, the algebra $(A^\bullet, -\boldsymbol{a}\boldsymbol{\omega}^T)$ is not a differential graded algebra. If ζ and ψ are elements of $(A^\bullet, -\boldsymbol{a}\boldsymbol{\omega}^T)$, then $\zeta \wedge \psi$ is an element of the complex $(A^\bullet, -2\boldsymbol{a}\boldsymbol{\omega}^T)$. The cup product of two elements of $H^\bullet(X, \mathcal{L}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}})$ lies in $H^\bullet(X, \mathcal{L}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}^2})$. The diagram

$$\begin{array}{ccc} (A^\bullet, -\boldsymbol{a}\boldsymbol{\omega}^T) \otimes_{\mathbb{C}} (A^\bullet, -\boldsymbol{a}\boldsymbol{\omega}^T) & \xrightarrow{\wedge} & (A^\bullet, -2\boldsymbol{a}\boldsymbol{\omega}^T) \\ \downarrow & & \downarrow \\ E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{L}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}) \otimes_{\mathbb{C}} E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{L}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}) & \xrightarrow{\wedge} & E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{L}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}^2}) \end{array}$$

commutes, and all maps are chain maps. That is, although the cup product of two elements in $(A^\bullet, -\boldsymbol{a}\boldsymbol{\omega}^T)$ is an element of this same complex, it is more naturally an element of the complex $(A^\bullet, -2\boldsymbol{a}\boldsymbol{\omega}^T)$. Thus, it is natural to define

$$\mathcal{A}_{\boldsymbol{a}}^\bullet = \bigoplus_{k\in\mathbb{Z}} A^\bullet q^{-k}$$

By the construction in Section 5.4, $\mathcal{A}_{\boldsymbol{a}}^\bullet$ is a commutative differential bigraded $\mathbb{C}$-algebra, where the differential is given on the k-th component by left multiplication by $-k\boldsymbol{a}\boldsymbol{\omega}^T$. It is graded by degree of differential forms and also by $k \in \mathbb{Z}$.

Recall that Corollary 3.1.3 implies that there is a canonical isomorphism $M_{N\times n}(\mathbb{C}) \xrightarrow{\cong} H^1(X, \mathbb{C}^N)$ given by $\boldsymbol{a} \mapsto \boldsymbol{a}\boldsymbol{\omega}^T$, where $\boldsymbol{\omega}^T$ denotes the transpose of $\boldsymbol{\omega}$. In the next section, we generalize this construction to define $\mathcal{A}_{\boldsymbol{a}}^\bullet$, where $\boldsymbol{a} \in M_{N\times n}(\mathbb{C})$. In this case, $\boldsymbol{\rho} = \exp(\boldsymbol{a}\boldsymbol{\omega}^T)$ is an element of $H^1(X, (\mathbb{C}^*)^N)$, which is naturally isomorphic to $\mathbb{T}^N$. The algebra $\mathcal{A}_{\boldsymbol{a}}^\bullet$ approximates $E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}})$.

6.3 The Algebra $\mathcal{A}_{\boldsymbol{a}}^\bullet$

Let $A^\bullet = \mathbb{C} \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} A_{\mathbb{Z}}^\bullet$ denote the complexified Orlik-Solomon algebra, defined in Section 3.3. If $\boldsymbol{a} \in M_{N\times n}(\mathbb{C})$, then $\boldsymbol{a}\boldsymbol{\omega}^T$ is a closed holomorphic 1-form with values in $\mathbb{C}^N$. Thus, $\boldsymbol{\rho} = \exp(\boldsymbol{a}\boldsymbol{\omega}^T)$ is an element of $\mathbb{T}^N$. If $\boldsymbol{k} \in \mathbb{Z}^N$, then $\boldsymbol{k}\boldsymbol{a} \in \mathbb{C}^n$. As in Section 3.2, let $\nabla_{\boldsymbol{k}\boldsymbol{a}}$ be the flat connection on the trivial line bundle $\mathbb{C} \times X \to X$ defined by the formula

$$\nabla_{\boldsymbol{ka}}\sigma = d\sigma - (\boldsymbol{ka\omega}^T)\sigma$$

for $\sigma \in E^0(X)$. Thus, the complex valued differential forms $E^\bullet(X)$ is a complex with differential $\nabla_{\boldsymbol{ka}}$.

For each $\boldsymbol{k} \in \mathbb{Z}^N$, the algebra $A^\bullet$ is a subcomplex of $(E^\bullet(X), \nabla_{\boldsymbol{ka}})$. The restriction of $\nabla_{\boldsymbol{ka}}$ to $A^\bullet$ is given by left multiplication by $-(\boldsymbol{ka\omega}^T)$. Moreover, for $\varphi_1 \in A^j$ and $\varphi_2 \in A^\bullet$,

$$\nabla_{(\boldsymbol{k}_1+\boldsymbol{k}_2)\cdot\boldsymbol{a}}(\varphi_1 \wedge \varphi_2) = (\nabla_{\boldsymbol{k}_1\cdot\boldsymbol{a}}\varphi_1) \wedge \varphi_2 + (-1)^j \varphi_1 \wedge (\nabla_{\boldsymbol{k}_2\cdot\boldsymbol{a}}\varphi_2).$$

By the general construction in Section 5.4, we can therefore define a commutative differential graded algebra $\mathcal{A}^\bullet_{\boldsymbol{a}}$ by

$$\mathcal{A}^\bullet_{\boldsymbol{a}} = \bigoplus_{\boldsymbol{k}\in\mathbb{Z}^N} A^\bullet q_1^{-k_1} \cdots q_N^{-k_N},$$

where the differential is given on the $\boldsymbol{k}$-th component by left multiplication by $-\boldsymbol{ka\omega}^T$ and where q_j is the j-th standard character on $\mathbb{G}_m^N$. Then each q_j can be viewed as an element of the coordinate ring of $\mathbb{G}_m^N$. The action of $\mathbb{G}_m^N$ on its coordinate ring gives $\mathcal{A}^\bullet_{\boldsymbol{a}}$ the structure of a (right) representation of $\mathbb{G}_m^N$.

Each character β on $\mathbb{G}_m^N$ determines an irreducible representation W_β of $\mathbb{G}_m^N$ and a rank-one local system $\mathbb{W}_\beta$ on X whose monodromy is given by the character $\beta \circ \boldsymbol{\rho}$ of π. Again by the construction in Section 5.4, the direct sum

$$\bigoplus_{\beta \in [\mathbb{G}_m^N]^\vee} E^\bullet(X, \mathbb{W}_\beta) \otimes W_\beta^*$$

is a commutative differential graded algebra. The differential is defined componentwise, as is multiplication. The product of an element in $E^\bullet(X, \mathbb{W}_\alpha) \otimes W_\alpha^*$ with an element in $E^\bullet(X, \mathbb{W}_\beta) \otimes W_\beta^*$ lies in $E^\bullet(X, \mathbb{W}_{\alpha\beta}) \otimes W_{\alpha\beta}^*$.

Lemma 6.3.1. *There is a natural $\mathbb{G}_m^N$-equivariant inclusion*

$$\mathcal{A}_{\boldsymbol{a}}^\bullet \hookrightarrow \bigoplus_{\beta \in [\mathbb{G}_m^N]^\vee} E^\bullet(X, \mathbb{W}_\beta) \otimes W_\beta^* \tag{6.2}$$

of commutative differential graded algebras.

Proof. For $\boldsymbol{k} \in \mathbb{Z}^N$, let $\mathcal{L}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}^{\boldsymbol{k}}}$ denote the rank one local system on X with monodromy $\rho_1^{k_1} \cdots \rho_N^{k_N}$. There is a natural $\mathbb{G}_m^N$-equivariant isomorphism

$$\bigoplus_{\beta \in [\mathbb{G}_m^N]^\vee} E^\bullet(X, \mathbb{W}_\beta) \otimes W_\beta^* \cong \bigoplus_{\boldsymbol{k} \in \mathbb{Z}^N} E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{L}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}^{\boldsymbol{k}}}) \cdot q_1^{-k_1} \cdots q_N^{-k_N}$$

of commutative differential graded algebras. For $\boldsymbol{k} \in \mathbb{Z}^N$, there is an isomorphism

$$(E^\bullet(X), \nabla_{\boldsymbol{k}\boldsymbol{a}}) \cong E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{L}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}^{\boldsymbol{k}}})$$

of complexes. Moreover, the following diagram commutes for all $\boldsymbol{k}$ and $\boldsymbol{m}$ in

$\mathbb{Z}^N$, where the horizontal arrows are given by the cup product.

$$\begin{array}{ccc} (E^\bullet(X), \nabla_{\boldsymbol{ka}}) \otimes (E^\bullet(X), \nabla_{\boldsymbol{ma}}) & \xrightarrow{\wedge} & (E^\bullet(X), \nabla_{(\boldsymbol{k}+\boldsymbol{m})\boldsymbol{a}}) \\ \downarrow \cong & & \downarrow \cong \\ E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{L}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}^{\boldsymbol{k}}}) \otimes E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{L}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}^{\boldsymbol{m}}}) & \xrightarrow{\wedge} & E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{L}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}^{(\boldsymbol{k}+\boldsymbol{m})}}) \end{array}$$

For each $\boldsymbol{k} \in \mathbb{Z}^N$, $(A^\bullet, -\boldsymbol{ka\omega}^T)$ is a subcomplex of $(E^\bullet(X), \nabla_{\boldsymbol{ka}})$. The result follows. □

Recall that $\boldsymbol{\rho}$ is a representation $\boldsymbol{\rho}\colon \pi \to (\mathbb{C}^*)^N$. Let $D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ denote the Zariski closure of the image of $\boldsymbol{\rho}$ in $\mathbb{G}_m^N$. Since $\mathcal{A}_{\boldsymbol{a}}^\bullet$ is a representation of $\mathbb{G}_m^N$, it is a representation of $D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ as well.

Theorem 6.3.2. *If $\boldsymbol{\rho} = \exp(\boldsymbol{a\omega}^T)$, then there is a natural $D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$-equivariant homomorphism*

$$\mathcal{A}_{\boldsymbol{a}}^\bullet \longrightarrow E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}})$$

of commutative differential graded algebras. It is an inclusion when $\boldsymbol{\rho}$ is Zariski dense.

Proof. By Lemma 6.3.1, it suffices to prove that there is a natural $D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$-equivariant homomorphism

$$\bigoplus_{\beta \in [\mathbb{G}_m^N]^\vee} E^\bullet(X, \mathbb{W}_\beta) \otimes W_\beta^* \longrightarrow E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}) \tag{6.3}$$

of commutative differential graded algebras, which is equality when $\boldsymbol{\rho}$ is Zariski dense. Recall that $E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}})$ is defined by

$$E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}) = \bigoplus_{\alpha \in D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}^\vee} E^\bullet(X, \mathbb{V}_\alpha) \otimes V_\alpha^*$$

where V_α is the irreducible representation of $D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ given by the character α and $\mathbb{V}_\alpha$ is the rank-one local system on X with monodromy given by the character $\alpha \circ \boldsymbol{\rho}$ of π. For $\beta \in [\mathbb{G}_m^N]^\vee$, the restriction of W_β to $D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ is isomorphic to V_α, where α is the restriction of the character β to $D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$. Thus, the homomorphism (6.3) is simply defined by restriction of the irreducible representations W_β of $\mathbb{G}_m^N$ to $D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$. □

6.4 The Induced Map $H^\bullet(\mathcal{A}_{\boldsymbol{a}}^\bullet) \to H^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}})$

Let $M_{N\times n}(\mathbb{C})$ denote the set of N by n matrices with entries in $\mathbb{C}$. If $\boldsymbol{a} \in M_{N\times n}(\mathbb{C})$, then $\boldsymbol{\rho} = \exp(\boldsymbol{a}\boldsymbol{\omega}^T)$ is an element of $\mathbb{T}^N$. The homomorphism $\mathcal{A}_{\boldsymbol{a}}^\bullet \hookrightarrow E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}})$ of commutative differential graded algebras induces a homomorphism

$$H^\bullet(\mathcal{A}_{\boldsymbol{a}}^\bullet) \longrightarrow H^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}})$$

of graded algebras.

Theorem 6.4.1. *If $\mathbf{V}$ is a vector subspace of $M_{N\times n}(\mathbb{C})$, then there is a countable collection $\{\mathcal{W}_j\}$ of proper affine subspaces of $\mathbf{V}$ that do not contain 0 with the following property. If $\boldsymbol{a} \in \mathbf{V} - \bigcup_j \mathcal{W}_j$ and $\boldsymbol{\rho} = \exp(\boldsymbol{a}\boldsymbol{\omega}^T)$ has Zariski dense image in $\mathbb{G}_m^N$, then the homomorphism $H^\bullet(\mathcal{A}_{\boldsymbol{a}}^\bullet) \longrightarrow H^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}})$ is an* *isomorphism.*

Proof. For each $\boldsymbol{k} \in \mathbb{Z}^N$, Theorem 3.4.1 implies that there is a countable collection $\{\Psi_{\boldsymbol{k},M}\}_{M\in\mathbb{Z}}$ of affine subspaces of $M_{N\times n}(\mathbb{C})$ that do not contain 0 such that the inclusion

$$(A^\bullet, -\boldsymbol{k}\boldsymbol{a}\boldsymbol{\omega}^T) \hookrightarrow (E^\bullet(X), \nabla_{\boldsymbol{k}\boldsymbol{a}})$$

is a quasi-isomorphism for all $\boldsymbol{a} \in M_{N\times n}(\mathbb{C}) - \bigcup_{M\in\mathbb{Z}} \Psi_{\boldsymbol{k},M}$. Set $\mathcal{W}_{\boldsymbol{k},M} = \mathbf{V} \cap \Psi_{\boldsymbol{k},M}$. Then $\mathcal{W}_{\boldsymbol{k},M}$ does not contain 0, so it is a proper affine subspace of $\mathbf{V}$. Suppose $\boldsymbol{a} \in \mathbf{V} - \bigcup_{\boldsymbol{k},M} \mathcal{W}_{\boldsymbol{k},M}$.

Set $\boldsymbol{\rho} = \exp(\boldsymbol{a}\boldsymbol{\omega}^T) \in \mathbb{T}^N$ and suppose that $\boldsymbol{\rho}$ has Zariski dense image in $\mathbb{G}_m^N$. Given $\boldsymbol{k} \in \mathbb{Z}^N$, let $\mathcal{L}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}^{\boldsymbol{k}}}$ denote the rank one local system on X with monodromy $\rho_1^{k_1} \cdots \rho_N^{k_N}$. As in Example 5.5.3, $E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}})$ has the following description as a $\mathbb{G}_m^N$-module.

$$E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}) = \bigoplus_{\boldsymbol{k}\in\mathbb{Z}^N} E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{L}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}^{\boldsymbol{k}}}) \cdot q_1^{-k_1} \cdots q_N^{-k_N}$$

The map $\mathcal{A}_{\boldsymbol{a}}^\bullet \to E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}})$ on the $\boldsymbol{k}$-th component is determined by the inclusion $(A^\bullet, -\boldsymbol{k}\boldsymbol{a}\boldsymbol{\omega}^T) \hookrightarrow (E^\bullet(X), \nabla_{\boldsymbol{k}\boldsymbol{a}}) \cong E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{L}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}^{\boldsymbol{k}}})$, which is a quasi-isomorphism since $\boldsymbol{a} \notin \bigcup_{M\in\mathbb{Z}} \mathcal{W}_{\boldsymbol{k},M}$. Thus, the induced map

$$H^\bullet(\mathcal{A}_{\boldsymbol{a}}^\bullet) \to H^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}})$$

is an isomorphism on the $\boldsymbol{k}$-th component for all $\boldsymbol{k} \in \mathbb{Z}^N$. The result follows. □

6.5 Massey Triple Products and 1-Formality

In the next section, we show that when X is the complement of the braid arrangement in $\mathbb{C}^2$, there exists $\boldsymbol{\rho} \in \mathbb{T}^2$ such that the algebra $E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}})$ is not 1-formal. Thus, the pronilpotent Lie algebra $\mathfrak{u}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ is not quadratically presented. This is accomplished by exhibiting a nonzero Massey triple product in $H^\bullet(\mathcal{A}^\bullet_{\boldsymbol{a}})$, where $\boldsymbol{\rho} = \exp(\boldsymbol{a}\boldsymbol{\omega}^T)$. In this section, we review Massey triple products and their relationship to 1-formality.

Let $R^\bullet$ be a commutative differential graded $\mathbb{C}$-algebra, and let d denote the differential on $R^\bullet$. Let $H^1(R^\bullet)^2$ denote the vector subspace of $H^2(R^\bullet)$ defined by

$$H^1(R^\bullet)^2 = \{\phi \wedge \varphi | \phi, \varphi \in H^1(R^\bullet)\}.$$

If φ_1, φ_2, and φ_3 are elements of $H^1(R^\bullet)$ such that $\varphi_1 \wedge \varphi_2 = \varphi_2 \wedge \varphi_3 = 0$, then the *Massey triple product* $\langle \varphi_1, \varphi_2, \varphi_3 \rangle$ is a element of $H^2(R^\bullet)/H^1(R^\bullet)^2$. Equivalently, it is a coset of $H^1(R^\bullet)^2$ in $H^2(R^\bullet)$. It is defined as follows.

Choose closed elements r_1, r_2, and r_3 of R^1 that represent the cohomology classes φ_1, φ_2, and φ_3, respectively. Since $\varphi_1 \wedge \varphi_2 = \varphi_2 \wedge \varphi_3 = 0$, there exist elements r_{12} and r_{23} of R^1 such that $dr_{12} = r_1 \wedge r_2$ and $dr_{23} = r_2 \wedge r_3$. Then $r_{12} \wedge r_3 + r_1 \wedge r_{23}$ is a closed element of R^2. Let $[r_{12} \wedge r_3 + r_1 \wedge r_{23}]$ denote its cohomology class in $H^2(R^2)$. Define

$$\langle \varphi_1, \varphi_2, \varphi_3 \rangle \;=\; [r_{12} \wedge r_3 + r_1 \wedge r_{23}] \;+\; H^1(R^\bullet)^2.$$

This is a well-defined coset of $H^1(R^\bullet)^2$ in $H^2(R^\bullet)$. It is referred to as a Massey triple product in $H^2(R^\bullet)$.

The cohomology $H^\bullet(R^\bullet)$ is a commutative differential graded $\mathbb{C}$-algebra with trivial differential. Recall that $R^\bullet$ is 1-*formal* if there exists a commutative differential graded $\mathbb{C}$-algebra $S^\bullet$ and differential graded algebra homomorphisms $\theta\colon S^\bullet \to R^\bullet$ and $\phi\colon S^\bullet \to H^\bullet(R^\bullet)$ which induce isomorphisms

$$\theta_*\colon H^0(S^\bullet) \xrightarrow{\cong} H^0(R^\bullet) \qquad \theta_*\colon H^1(S^\bullet) \xrightarrow{\cong} H^1(R^\bullet)$$
$$\phi_*\colon H^0(S^\bullet) \xrightarrow{\cong} H^0(R^\bullet) \qquad \phi_*\colon H^1(S^\bullet) \xrightarrow{\cong} H^1(R^\bullet)$$

and injections

$$\theta_*\colon H^2(S^\bullet) \hookrightarrow H^2(R^\bullet) \qquad \phi_*\colon H^2(S^\bullet) \hookrightarrow H^2(R^\bullet).$$

Proposition 6.5.1. *If $R^\bullet$ is 1-formal, then all Massey triple products of degree-one elements vanish.* □

6.6 A Nontrivial Massey Triple Product

Let $X \subset \mathbb{C}^2$ denote the complement of the braid arrangement $\mathcal{B}$. Let $\mathbb{T}$ denote the character torus. The intersection of $\mathcal{B}$ with $\mathbb{R}^2$ is shown below.

Theorem 6.6.1. *There exist infinitely many $\boldsymbol{\rho} \in \mathbb{T}^2$ for which $H^2(X, \mathcal{O}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}})$ has a nonzero Massey triple product of degree-one elements. Thus, the commutative differential graded algebra $E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}})$ is not 1-formal and the pronilpotent Lie*

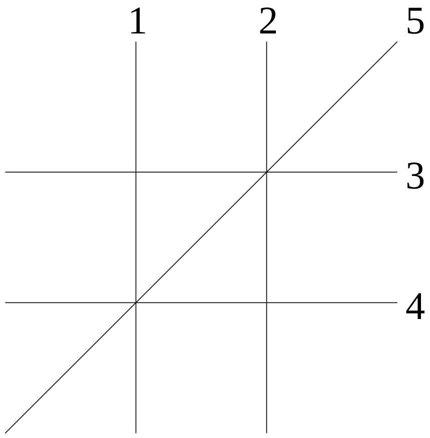


Figure 6.1: The braid arrangement $\mathcal{B}$

algebra $\mathfrak{u}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ *is not quadratically presented.*

Proof. Let the hyperplanes be numbered as indicated. Define elements λ_1 and λ_2 of the Orlik-Solomon algebra $A^\bullet$ by $\lambda_1 = \omega_2 + \omega_3 - 2\omega_5$ and $\lambda_2 = -\omega_1 - \omega_4 + 2\omega_5$. Let $\mathbf{V}$ be the one dimensional vector subspace of $M_{2\times 5}(\mathbb{C})$ spanned by

$$\boldsymbol{b} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 1 & 1 & 0 & -2 \\ -1 & 0 & 0 & -1 & 2 \end{pmatrix}.$$

Given an element $\boldsymbol{a} = r\boldsymbol{b}$ of $\mathbf{V}$, where $r \in \mathbb{C}$, the element $\boldsymbol{\rho} = \exp(\boldsymbol{a}\boldsymbol{\omega}^T)$ of $\mathbb{T}^2 = H^1(X, (\mathbb{C}^*)^2)$ is given by $\boldsymbol{\rho} = (\rho_1, \rho_2)$, where $\rho_1, \rho_2 \in H^1(X, \mathbb{C}^*) \cong (\mathbb{C}^*)^5$ and

$$\rho_1 = (1, e^r, e^r, 1, e^{-2r}) \text{ and } \rho_2 = (e^{-r}, 1, 1, e^{-r}, e^{2r}).$$

The image of $\boldsymbol{\rho}\colon \pi_1(X, x_0) \to (\mathbb{C}^*)^2$ contains both $(1, e^{-r})$ and $(e^r, 1)$. Thus, by applying Theorem 6.4.1 to $\mathbf{V}$, there are infinitely many $r \in \mathbb{C}$ such that $\boldsymbol{\rho}$

has Zariski dense image in $\mathbb{G}_m^2$ and such that the map $H^\bullet(\mathcal{A}_{\boldsymbol{a}}^\bullet) \to H^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}})$ is an isomorphism. To prove the theorem, it therefore suffices to show that there exists a nonzero Massey triple product of 1-forms in $H^2(\mathcal{A}_{\boldsymbol{a}}^\bullet)/H^1(\mathcal{A}_{\boldsymbol{a}})^2$. Define closed holomorphic 1-forms α_1 and α_2 in $A^\bullet$ by $\alpha_j = r\lambda_j$. The cohomology classes $[\alpha_j]$ lie in $H^1(X, \mathbb{C})$, and we have

$$\boldsymbol{a}\boldsymbol{\omega}^T = \begin{pmatrix} \alpha_1 \\ \alpha_2 \end{pmatrix}.$$

The cup product in $A^\bullet$ will be written as juxtaposition. The elements $(\omega_2-\omega_3)\cdot q_1$ and $(\omega_1-\omega_4)\cdot q_2$ are closed in $\mathcal{A}_{\boldsymbol{a}}^\bullet$, as $\alpha_1(\omega_2-\omega_3) = \alpha_2(\omega_1-\omega_4) = 0$. The product $(\omega_1 - \omega_4)(\omega_2 - \omega_3) \cdot q_1 q_2$ lies in $A^\bullet \cdot q_1 q_2 \subset \mathcal{A}_{\boldsymbol{a}}^\bullet$. We have

$$\begin{aligned}
\nabla_{\boldsymbol{a}}\left[\left(-\frac{1}{r}\omega_2 - \frac{1}{r}\omega_3\right)\cdot q_1 q_2\right] &= (-\alpha_1 - \alpha_2)\left(-\frac{1}{r}\omega_2 - \frac{1}{r}\omega_3\right)\cdot q_1 q_2 \\
&= (r\omega_1 - r\omega_2 - r\omega_3 + r\omega_4)\left(-\frac{1}{r}\omega_2 - \frac{1}{r}\omega_3\right)\cdot q_1 q_2 \\
&= (\omega_2\omega_4 - \omega_1\omega_3)\cdot q_1 q_2 \\
&= (\omega_1 - \omega_4)(\omega_2 - \omega_3)\cdot q_1 q_2.
\end{aligned}$$

That is, the cohomology class $[(\omega_1 - \omega_4)(\omega_2 - \omega_3) \cdot q_1 q_2]$ in $H^2(\mathcal{A}_{\boldsymbol{a}}^\bullet)$ is trivial. Trivially, we have $((\omega_2 - \omega_3) \cdot q_1)^2 = 0$. The Massey triple product

$$\big\langle [(\omega_1 - \omega_4)\cdot q_2], [(\omega_2 - \omega_3)\cdot q_1], [(\omega_2 - \omega_3)\cdot q_1] \big\rangle \tag{6.4}$$

is therefore defined. We show that it is nonzero in $H^2(\mathcal{A}_{\boldsymbol{a}}^\bullet)/H^1(\mathcal{A}_{\boldsymbol{a}}^\bullet)^2$. This

Massey triple product is equal to

$$\left[\left(-\frac{1}{r}\omega_2-\frac{1}{r}\omega_3\right)\left(\omega_2-\omega_3\right)\cdot q_1^2q_2\right]=\frac{2}{r}\left[\omega_2\omega_3\cdot q_1^2q_2\right]\ +\ H^1(\mathcal{A}^\bullet_{\boldsymbol{a}})^2.$$

To show that it is nonzero, it suffices to show that $[\omega_1\omega_2\cdot q_1^2q_2]$ is not equal a sum of cup products of elements in $H^1(\mathcal{A}^\bullet_{\boldsymbol{a}})$.

First, we show that if this Massey triple product is trivial, then $[\omega_1\omega_2\cdot q_1^2q_2]$ is equal to a sum of cup products of cohomology classes of elements in $A^\bullet\cdot q_1^2$ with cohomology classes of elements in $A^\bullet\cdot q_2$. To prove this statement, it would suffice show to that if $H^1(X,\mathcal{L}_{\rho_1^s\rho_2^t})\neq 0$, then $st=0$. We thus consider the characteristic variety $\mathcal{V}_1^1(X)$, which is completely described by Suciu in [39, Example 10.3]. We have

$$s\alpha_1+t\alpha_2=-rt\omega_1+rs\omega_2+rs\omega_3-rt\omega_4+2r(t-s)\omega_5.$$

If the character $\rho_1^s\rho_2^t$ is an element of $V_1^1(X)$, then by Suciu's description of the variety $\mathcal{V}_1^1(X)$, s or t must be zero. Thus, we have shown that if the Massey triple product (6.4) is trivial, then $[\omega_1\omega_2\cdot q_1^2q_2]$ is equal to a sum of cup products of cohomology classes of elements in $A^\bullet\cdot q_1^2$ with cohomology classes of elements in $A^\bullet\cdot q_2$.

By [39, Example 10.3], we know that $\dim_{\mathbb{C}} H^1(X,\mathcal{L})\leq 1$ for all nontrivial rank-one local systems $\mathcal{L}$ on X. Thus, if the Massey triple product (6.4) is trivial, then $[\omega_1\omega_2\cdot q_1^2q_2]$ is equal to the cup product of the cohomology class of an element in $A^\bullet \cdot q_1^2$ with the cohomology class of an element in $A^\bullet \cdot q_2$. That is, we can write

$$\omega_2\omega_3 = \varphi\beta + \psi(2\alpha_1 + \alpha_2)$$

as forms in the Orlik-Solomon algebra $A^\bullet$, where $\alpha_1 \wedge \varphi = 0$ and $\alpha_2 \wedge \beta = 0$. By an elementary argument using the fact that $H^1(X, \mathcal{L}_{\rho_1^2})$ and $H^1(X, \mathcal{L}_{\rho_2})$ are both one-dimensional, there are complex numbers f_1, f_2, f_3, f_4, f_5, x, y, g, and h such that the following equalities hold.

$$\begin{aligned}
\psi &= \frac{f_1}{r}\omega_1 + \frac{f_2}{r}\omega_2 + \frac{f_3}{r}\omega_3 + \frac{f_4}{r}\omega_4 + \frac{f_5}{r}\omega_5 \\
\varphi &= x\omega_2 + y\omega_3 - (x+y)\omega_5 \\
\beta &= g\omega_1 + h\omega_4 - (g+h)\omega_5
\end{aligned}$$

We have

$$
\begin{aligned}
&\psi(2\alpha_1 + \alpha_2) = \\
&(f_1\omega_1 + f_2\omega_2 + f_3\omega_3 + f_4\omega_4 + f_5\omega_5)(-\omega_1 + 2\omega_2 + 2\omega_3 - \omega_4 - 2\omega_5) \\
&= 2f_1\omega_1\omega_3 - f_1\omega_1\omega_4 - 2f_1\omega_1\omega_5 + 2f_2\omega_2\omega_3 - f_2\omega_2\omega_4 - 2f_2\omega_2\omega_5 \\
&\qquad + f_3\omega_1\omega_3 - 2f_3\omega_2\omega_3 - 2f_2\omega_3\omega_5 + f_4\omega_1\omega_4 - 2f_4\omega_2\omega_4 \\
&\qquad - 2f_4\omega_4\omega_5 + f_5\omega_1\omega_5 - 2f_5\omega_2\omega_5 - 2f_5\omega_3\omega_5 + f_5\omega_4\omega_5 \\
&= 2f_1\omega_1\omega_3 - f_1\omega_1\omega_4 - 2f_1\omega_1\omega_5 + 2f_2\omega_2\omega_3 - f_2\omega_2\omega_4 - 2f_2\omega_2\omega_5 \\
&\qquad + f_3\omega_1\omega_3 - 2f_3\omega_2\omega_3 + 2f_3\omega_2\omega_3 - 2f_3\omega_2\omega_5 \\
&\qquad + f_4\omega_1\omega_4 - 2f_4\omega_2\omega_4 + 2f_4\omega_1\omega_4 - 2f_4\omega_1\omega_5 \\
&\qquad + f_5\omega_1\omega_5 - 2f_5\omega_2\omega_5 + 2f_5\omega_2\omega_3 - 2f_5\omega_2\omega_5 \\
&\qquad - f_5\omega_1\omega_4 + f_5\omega_1\omega_5
\end{aligned}
$$

We also have

$$
\begin{aligned}
\varphi\beta &= (x\omega_2 + y\omega_3 - (x+y)\omega_5)(g\omega_1 + h\omega_4 - (g+h)\omega_5) \\
&= xh\omega_2\omega_4 - x(g+h)\omega_2\omega_5 - yg\omega_1\omega_3 - y(g+h)\omega_3\omega_5 \\
&\qquad + g(x+y)\omega_1\omega_5 + h(x+y)\omega_4\omega_5 \\
&= xh\omega_2\omega_4 - x(g+h)\omega_2\omega_5 - yg\omega_1\omega_3 - y(g+h)\omega_2\omega_5 + y(g+h)\omega_2\omega_3 \\
&\qquad + g(x+y)\omega_1\omega_5 + h(x+y)\omega_1\omega_5 - h(x+y)\omega_1\omega_4
\end{aligned}
$$

Since $\{\omega_1\omega_3, \omega_1\omega_4, \omega_1\omega_5, \omega_2\omega_3\, \omega_2\omega_4, \omega_2\omega_5\}$ is a basis for A^2 and $\omega_2\omega_3 = \varphi\beta +$

$\psi(2\alpha_{\rho_1} + \alpha_{\rho_2})$, we have the following set of equations

$$2f_1 + f_3 - yg = 0 \quad (1)$$

$$-f_1 + 3f_4 - f_5 - (x+y)h = 0 \quad (2)$$

$$-2f_1 - 2f_4 + 2f_5 + (x+y)(g+h) = 0 \quad (3)$$

$$2f_2 + 2f_5 + y(g+h) = 1 \quad (4)$$

$$-f_2 - 2f_4 + xh = 0 \quad (5)$$

$$-2f_2 - 2f_3 - 4f_5 - (x+y)(g+h) = 0 \quad (6)$$

Adding (3) and (6) together gives

$$f_1 + f_2 + f_3 + f_4 + f_5 = 0. \tag{6.5}$$

Note that $y(g+h) = (x+y)h + yg - xh$. Thus, (1), (5), and (2) imply that

$$\begin{aligned} y(g+h) &= (-f_1 + 3f_4 - f_5) + (2f_1 + f_3) + (-f_2 - 2f_4) \\ &= f_1 - f_2 + f_3 + f_4 - f_5. \end{aligned}$$

Plugging this in for $y(g+h)$ in (4) yields

$$\begin{aligned} 2f_2 + 2f_5 + y(g+h) &= 1 \\ f_1 + f_2 + f_3 + f_4 + f_5 &= 1. \end{aligned} \tag{6.6}$$

Equations (6.5) and (6.6) are incompatible. This completes the proof. □

Chapter 7

Chen's Reduced Bar Construction

In this section, we review Chen's ([7], [6]) reduced bar construction $B(M, R^\bullet, N)$. We prove that under certain conditions, it is a differential graded Hopf algebra. In particular, the Hopf algebra $H^0(B(\mathbb{C}, E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}), \mathcal{O}(D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}})))$ is the coordinate ring of the relative Malcev completion $\mathcal{S}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$.

7.1 Definition of the Reduced Bar Construction

Suppose that $R^\bullet$ is a commutative differential graded algebra over a commutative ring F and that M and N are graded $R^\bullet$-algebras that only have degree-zero elements. Then $rm = 0$ and $rn = 0$ for all $r \in R^+$, $m \in M$, and $n \in N$. We assume that $R^\bullet$ is non-negatively weighted. Define $R^+[1]$ to be the F-module obtained from R^+ be reducing degrees by 1. Chen's ([7], [6]) *reduced bar construction* $B(M, R^\bullet, N)$ is a quotient of the F-module

$$T(M, R^\bullet, N) :\ = \bigoplus_s M \otimes (R^+[1]^{\otimes s}) \otimes N.$$

For $m \otimes (r_1 \otimes \cdots \otimes r_s) \otimes n \in T(M, R^\bullet, N)$, we write $m[r_1|\cdots|r_s]n$ for its equivalence class in $B(M, R^\bullet, N)$. The relations in $B(M, R^\bullet, N)$ are given below.

$$m[dg|r_1|\cdots|r_s]n = m[gr_1|\cdots|r_s]n - m\cdot g[r_1|\cdots|r_s]n;$$

$$m[r_1|\cdots|r_j|dg|r_{j+1}|\cdots|r_s]n = m[r_1|\cdots|r_j|gr_{j+1}|\cdots|r_s]n - m[r_1|\cdots|r_jg|r_{j+1}|\cdots|r_s]n \qquad 1\le j<s;$$

$$m[r_1|\cdots|r_s|dg]n = m[r_1|\cdots|r_s]g\cdot n - m[r_1|\cdots|r_sg]n;$$

$$m[dg]n = 1\otimes g\cdot n - m\cdot g\otimes 1.$$

Here each $r_j \in R^+$, $g\in R^0$, $m\in M$, and $n\in N$.

The reduced bar construction $B(M, R^\bullet, N)$ has the structure of a commutative differential graded algebra over F. The degree of the element $m[r_1|\cdots|r_s]n$ is defined to be $\deg(r_1)+\cdots+\deg(r_s)-s$. Define an endomorphism J of $R^\bullet$ by $J(r) = (-1)^{\deg r}r$ for each homogeneous element r. The differential on $B(M, R^\bullet, N)$ is defined by

$$d\, m[r_1|\cdots|r_s]n = \sum_{1\le j\le s}(-1)^j m[Jr_1|\cdots|Jr_{j-1}|dr_j|r_{j+1}|\cdots|r_s]n + \sum_{1\le j<s}(-1)^{i+1}m[Jr_1|\cdots|Jr_{j-1}|Jr_j\wedge r_{j+1}|r_{j+1}|\cdots|r_s]n. \tag{7.1}$$

The product in $B(M, R^\bullet, N)$ is given by

$$(m[r_1|\cdots|r_p]n)\cdot(m'[r_{p+1}|\cdots|r_{p+q}]n') = \sum_{\sigma\in Sh(p,q)} mm'[r_{\sigma(1)}|\cdots|r_{\sigma(p+q)}]nn',$$

where $Sh(p,q)$ denotes the set of shuffles of type (p,q). With this product, the reduced bar construction $B(M, R^\bullet, N)$ is a commutative differential graded F-algebra. The map $F \to B(M, R^\bullet, N)$ is given by $1 \mapsto [\ ]$.

If $R^\bullet \to A^\bullet$ is a surjective homomorphism of commutative differential graded F-algebras, then $M \otimes_{R^\bullet} A^\bullet$ and $N \otimes_{R^\bullet} A^\bullet$ are $A^\bullet$-modules. Their annihilators contain A^+. Thus, we may form the reduced bar construction $B(M \otimes_{R^\bullet} A^\bullet, A^\bullet, N \otimes_{R^\bullet} A^\bullet)$.

Proposition 7.1.1. *If $R^\bullet \to A^\bullet$ is a surjective homomorphism of commutative differential graded F-algebras, then the canonical homomorphism*

$$B(M, R^\bullet, N) \otimes_{R^\bullet} A^\bullet \longrightarrow B(M \otimes_{R^\bullet} A^\bullet, A^\bullet, N \otimes_{R^\bullet} A^\bullet) \tag{7.2}$$

is an isomorphism of differential graded $A^\bullet$-algebras.

Proof. For simplicity of notation, all tensor product symbols in the proof are assumed to be over $R^\bullet$. Let Rel_R denote the $R^\bullet$-submodule of $T(M, R^\bullet, N)$ consisting of all elements that have trivial equivalence class in $B(M, R^\bullet, N)$. Let Rel_A denote the $A^\bullet$-submodule of $T(M \otimes A^\bullet, A^\bullet, N \otimes A^\bullet)$ consisting of all elements that have trivial equivalence class in $B(M \otimes A^\bullet, A^\bullet, N \otimes A^\bullet)$. The sequence

$$0 \longrightarrow Rel_R \longrightarrow T(M, R^\bullet, N) \longrightarrow B(M, R^\bullet, N) \longrightarrow 0$$

is exact. Thus, the following diagram commutes, and both rows are exact. All tensor product symbols indicate a tensor product over $R^\bullet$.

$$\begin{array}{ccccc} Rel_R \otimes A^\bullet & \longrightarrow & T(M, R^\bullet, N) \otimes A^\bullet & \longrightarrow & B(M, R^\bullet, N) \otimes A^\bullet \\ \downarrow \phi & & \downarrow \cong & & \downarrow \\ Rel_A & \longrightarrow & T(M \otimes A^\bullet, A^\bullet, N \otimes A^\bullet) & \xrightarrow{\theta} & B(M \otimes A^\bullet, A^\bullet, N \otimes A^\bullet) \end{array}$$

The homomorphism (7.2) is surjective because θ is surjective and injective because ϕ is surjective. □

Proposition 7.1.2 (Chen, [6]). *If $R^\bullet \hookrightarrow A^\bullet$ is a quasi-isomorphism of non-negatively weighted commutative differential graded F-algebras and M and N are graded $A^\bullet$-modules that have only degree-zero elements, then the homomorphism $B(M, R^\bullet, N) \to B(M, A^\bullet, N)$ induces an isomorphism*

$$H^\bullet(M, R^\bullet, N) \xrightarrow{\cong} H^\bullet(M, A^\bullet, N)$$

of graded $R^\bullet$-algebras. □

7.2 The Hopf Algebra $B(F, R^\bullet, \mathcal{O})$

In this section, we show that under certain hypotheses, the reduced bar construction $B(F, R^\bullet, \mathcal{O})$ is a differential graded Hopf algebra. This generalizes a construction by Hain in [18]. The main purpose for this construction is that it implies that $B(\mathbb{C}, E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}), \mathcal{O}(D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}))$ is a differential graded Hopf algebra. The Hopf algebra $H^0 B(\mathbb{C}, E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}), \mathcal{O}(D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}))$ is the coordinate ring of the relative

Malcev completion $\mathcal{S}_\rho$ [18]. Suppose that we have the following data.

- A differential graded algebra $R^\bullet$ over a commutative ring F.
- A Hopf algebra $\mathcal{O}$ over F with augmentation ϵ.
- A homomorphism $R^\bullet \to \mathcal{O}$ of F-algebras that vanishes on R^+.
- An F-algebra homomorphism $\nu\colon R^\bullet \to \mathcal{O} \otimes_F R^\bullet$ with the following properties.

  (1) If $r \in R^j$ and $\nu(r) = \sum_k \phi_k \otimes r_k$, then $r_k \in R^j$ for all k and $\nu(dr) = \sum_k \phi_k \otimes dr_k$.

  (2) We have $(\Delta \otimes I) \circ \nu = (I \otimes \nu) \circ \nu\colon R^\bullet \to \mathcal{O} \otimes_F \mathcal{O} \otimes_F \otimes_F R^\bullet$.

  (3) We have $(\epsilon \otimes I) \circ \nu = I\colon R^\bullet \to R^\bullet$.

Define a homomorphism $\epsilon\colon R^\bullet \to F$ of rings by composition $R^\bullet \to \mathcal{O} \xrightarrow{\epsilon} F$, where ϵ is the counit of $\mathcal{O}$. Then ϵ vanishes on R^+. Via the map $\epsilon\colon R^\bullet \to F$, we may view F as an $R^\bullet$-module. Thus, we may form the reduced bar construction $B(F, R^\bullet, \mathcal{O})$. We show here that it has the structure of a differential graded Hopf algebra over F. Suppose that $r_1, \ldots, r_s \in R^+$. Define $\epsilon\colon B(F, R^\bullet, \mathcal{O}) \to F$ by $\epsilon([r_1|\cdots|r_s]\varphi) = 0$ for $s > 0$ and $\epsilon([\ ]\varphi) = \epsilon(\varphi)$. Suppose that $\varphi \in \mathcal{O}$ and that the comultiplication in $\mathcal{O}$ sends φ to $\sum_j \varphi'_j \otimes \varphi''_j$. Suppose that $\nu(r_\ell) = \sum_{k_\ell} \phi^{(\ell)}_{k_\ell} \otimes r^\ell_{k_\ell}$. Define an F-algebra homomorphism $\Delta\colon B(F, R^\bullet, \mathcal{O}) \to$

$B(F, R^\bullet, \mathcal{O}) \otimes B(F, R^\bullet, \mathcal{O})$ by

$$\Delta\colon [r_1|\cdots|r_s]\varphi \longmapsto \sum_{i=1}^{s}\sum_{j}\sum_{k_{i+1}}\cdots\sum_{k_s}([r_1|\cdots|r_i]\phi^{i+1}_{k_{i+1}}\cdots\phi^{s}_{k_s}\varphi'_j)\otimes([r^{i+1}_{k_{i+1}}|\cdots|r^{s}_{k_s}]\varphi''_j).$$

Define $\lambda\colon B(F, R^\bullet, \mathcal{O}) \to B(F, R^\bullet, \mathcal{O})$ by

$$\lambda\colon [r_1|\cdots|r_s]\varphi \longmapsto (-1)^s\sum_{k_s}\cdots\sum_{k_1}[r^{s}_{k_s}|\cdots|r^{1}_{k_1}]\iota(\phi^{s}_{k_s})\cdots\iota(\phi^{1}_{k_1})\iota(\varphi),$$

where ι is the antipode of $\mathcal{O}$.

Lemma 7.2.1. *The maps ϵ, Δ, and λ are F-algebra homomorphisms.*

Proof. This is elementary using definitions. □

Theorem 7.2.2. *The reduced bar construction $B(F, R^\bullet, \mathcal{O})$ is a differential graded Hopf algebra over F with counit ϵ, comultiplication Δ, and antipode λ.*

Proof. Let $m\colon B(F, R^\bullet, \mathcal{O}) \otimes B(F, R^\bullet, \mathcal{O}) \to B(F, R^\bullet, \mathcal{O})$ denote the multiplication in $B(F, R^\bullet, \mathcal{O})$. The maps ϵ, Δ, and λ obviously restrict to the counit, comultiplication, and antipode of $\mathcal{O}$, respectively, where we view $\mathcal{O}$ as a subset of $B(F, R^\bullet, \mathcal{O})$ via $\varphi \mapsto [\,]\varphi$. For simplicity of notation, we only prove the following equalities for $r \in R^+$. These equalities show that $B(F, R^\bullet, \mathcal{O})$ is a graded Hopf algebra. The concepts extend to the proof of the general case.

$$I \otimes \Delta(\Delta[r]) = (\Delta \otimes I)(\Delta[r])$$

$$m \circ (I \otimes \epsilon)(\Delta[r]) = [r]$$

$$m \circ (\epsilon \otimes I)(\Delta[r]) = [r]$$

$$m \circ (I \otimes \lambda)(\Delta[r]) = \epsilon[r] = 0$$

$$m \circ (\lambda \otimes I)(\Delta[r]) = \epsilon[r] = 0$$

Suppose that $\nu(r) = \sum_k \phi_k \otimes r_k$ and that $\nu(r_k) = \sum_y \psi_y^k \otimes r_y^k$. Suppose that the comultiplication in $\mathcal{O}$ sends ϕ_k to $\sum_j \phi_j^k \otimes \varphi_j^k$. By hypothesis, the elements $\sum_k \sum_j \phi_j^k \otimes \varphi_j^k \otimes r_k$ and $\sum_k \sum_y \phi_k \otimes \psi_y^k \otimes r_y^k$ of $\mathcal{O} \otimes \mathcal{O} \otimes R^\bullet$ are equal. We therefore have

$$\begin{aligned} I \otimes \Delta(\Delta[r]) &= I \otimes \Delta(\sum_k [\,]\phi_k \otimes [r_k]) + I \otimes \Delta([r] \otimes [\,]) \\ &= (\sum_k \sum_y [\,]\phi_k \otimes [\,]\psi_y^k \otimes [r_y^k]) + (\sum_k [\,]\phi_k \otimes [r_k] \otimes [\,]) + [r] \otimes [\,] \otimes [\,] \\ &= (\sum_k \sum_j [\,]\phi_j^k \otimes [\,]\varphi_j^k \otimes [r_k]) + (\sum_k [\,]\phi_k \otimes [r_k] \otimes [\,]) + [r] \otimes [\,] \otimes [\,] \\ &= \Delta \otimes I(\sum_k [\,]\phi_k \otimes [r_k]) + \Delta \otimes I([r] \otimes [\,]) \\ &= \Delta \otimes I(\Delta[r]). \end{aligned}$$

Recall that ϵ vanishes on $[r_1|\cdots|r_s]$ for $s > 0$. Hence,

$$\begin{aligned} m \circ (I \otimes \epsilon)(\Delta[r]) &= m \circ (I \otimes \epsilon)(\sum_k [\ ]\phi_k \otimes [r_k]) + m \circ (I \otimes \epsilon)([r] \otimes [\ ]) \\ &= m \circ (I \otimes \epsilon)([r] \otimes [\ ]) \\ &= [r] \end{aligned}$$

and

$$\begin{aligned} m \circ (\epsilon \otimes I)(\Delta[r]) &= m \circ (\epsilon \otimes I)(\sum_k [\ ]\phi_k \otimes [r_k]) + m \circ (\epsilon \otimes I)([r] \otimes [\ ]) \\ &= \sum_k \epsilon(\phi_k)[r_k] \\ &= [r] \end{aligned}$$

Finally, the antipode property of $\mathcal{O}$ implies that $\sum_j \phi_j^k \iota(\varphi_y^k) = \epsilon(\phi_k)$. Also, since $\sum_k \sum_y \phi_k \otimes \psi_y^k \otimes r_y^k = \sum_k \sum_j \phi_j^k \otimes \varphi_j^k \otimes r_k$ in $\mathcal{O} \otimes \mathcal{O} \otimes R^\bullet$, applying the map $I \otimes \iota \otimes \iota$ implies that $\sum_k \sum_y \phi_k \otimes \iota(\psi_y^k) \otimes r_y^k = \sum_k \sum_j \phi_j^k \otimes \iota(\varphi_j^k) \otimes r_k$ as elements of $\mathcal{O} \otimes \mathcal{O} \otimes R^{\bullet}$. Thus, we have,

$$
\begin{aligned}
m \circ (I \otimes \lambda)(\Delta[r]) &= m \circ (I \otimes \lambda)(\sum_k [\,]\phi_k \otimes [r_k]) + m \circ (I \otimes \lambda)([r] \otimes [\,]) \\
&= -m(\sum_k \sum_y [\,]\phi_k \otimes [r_y^k]\iota(\psi_y^k)) + [r] \\
&= -m(\sum_k \sum_y [\,]\phi_k \otimes [\,]\iota(\psi_y^k) \otimes [r_y^k]) + [r] \\
&= -m(\sum_k \sum_j [\,]\phi_j^k \otimes [\,]\iota(\varphi_y^k) \otimes [r_k]) + [r] \\
&= -m(\sum_k \sum_j [\,]\phi_j^k \iota(\varphi_y^k) \otimes [r_k]) + [r] \\
&= -(\sum_k \sum_j [\,]\epsilon(\phi_k)[r_k]) + [r] \\
&= 0
\end{aligned}
$$

In addition,

$$
\begin{aligned}
m \circ (\lambda \otimes I)(\Delta[r]) &= m \circ (\lambda \otimes I)(\sum_k [\,]\phi_k \otimes [r_k]) + m \circ (\lambda \otimes I)([r] \otimes [\,]) \\
&= (\sum_k [r_k]\iota(\phi_k)) - (\sum_k [r_k]\iota(\phi_k)) \\
&= 0.
\end{aligned}
$$

This shows that $B(F, R^{\bullet}, \mathcal{O})$ is a graded Hopf algebra. The differential d on $B(F, R^{\bullet}, \mathcal{O})$ is defined in (7.1). To finish the proof of the theorem, it suffices to show that d commutes with ϵ, Δ, and λ. For ϵ, this statement is obvious. For simplicity, we prove these results on the element $[r]$ of $B(F, R^{\bullet}, \mathcal{O})$, where

$r \in R^+$. The general case is nearly identical. Recall that $\nu(r) = \sum_k \phi_k \otimes r_k$. By hypothesis, $\nu(dr) = \sum_k \phi_k \otimes (dr_k)$. By definition, we have $d[r] = -[dr]$. Thus,

$$\begin{aligned}\Delta d[r] &= \Delta(-[dr]) \\ &= (\sum_k -[\,]\phi_k \otimes [dr_k]) - [dr] \otimes [\,] \\ &= d(\sum_k [\,]\phi_k \otimes [r_k]) + d([r] \otimes [\,]) \quad = d\Delta[r].\end{aligned}$$

In addition,

$$\begin{aligned}\lambda d[r] &= \lambda(-[dr]) \\ &= -\sum_k [dr_k]\iota(\phi_k) \\ &= d(-\sum_k [r_k]\iota(\phi_k)) \\ &= d\lambda[r].\end{aligned}$$

This completes the proof. □

Corollary 7.2.3. *The Hopf algebra structure on $B(F, R^\bullet, \mathcal{O})$ induces a Hopf algebra structure on $H^0 B(F, R^\bullet, \mathcal{O})$.* □

7.3 The Hopf Algebra $B(\mathbb{C}, E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}), \mathcal{O}(D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}))$

Let X be a smooth manifold. Of particular interest to us is the reduced bar construction when the differential graded algebra $R^\bullet$ is $E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}})$, defined as in Section 5.5. In this section, we prove that there is an algebra homomorphism $E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}) \to \mathcal{O}(D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}})$ that vanishes in positive degree. As in the previous section, this gives the reduced bar constructions $B(\mathbb{C}, E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}), \mathbb{C})$ and $B(\mathbb{C}, E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}), \mathcal{O}(D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}))$ the structure of differential graded Hopf algebras.

Let X be a smooth manifold, and set $\pi = \pi_1(X, x_0)$. Let $\widetilde{X} \to X$ denote the universal cover of X. Suppose that $\boldsymbol{\rho}\colon \pi \to (\mathbb{C}^*)^N$ is a representation. Let $D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ denote the Zariski closure of the image of $\boldsymbol{\rho}$ in $\mathbb{G}_m^N$, and let $\mathcal{O}(D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}})$ denote the coordinate ring of $\mathcal{O}(D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}})$. Each character α on $D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ gives an irreducible representation V_α of $D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ and a rank-one local system $\mathbb{V}_\alpha$ on X with monodromy given by the character $\alpha \circ \boldsymbol{\rho}$ of π. Recall the definition of $E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}})$:

$$E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}) = \bigoplus_{\alpha \in D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}^\vee} E^\bullet(X, \mathbb{V}_\alpha) \otimes V_\alpha^*.$$

For each $\alpha \in D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}^\vee$, there is a left action of π on the trivial line bundle $\widetilde{X} \times \mathbb{C} \to \widetilde{X}$ defined by $\gamma \cdot (z, u) = (\gamma \cdot z, \alpha(\boldsymbol{\rho}(\gamma^{-1}))u)$. This induces a right action of π on $E^\bullet(\widetilde{X})$ via $\psi \cdot \gamma = \alpha(\boldsymbol{\rho}(\gamma))(\gamma^{-1})^*\psi$. The complex $E^\bullet(X, \mathbb{V}_\alpha)$ is defined to be the π-invariants of $E^\bullet(\widetilde{X})$.

Evaluation of a differential form ψ in $E^\bullet(X, \mathbb{V}_\alpha) \otimes V_\alpha^*$ at x_0 gives an element $\delta(\psi)$ of $V_\alpha \otimes V_\alpha^*$, which is the trivial representation $\mathbb{C}$ of $D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$. Note that the coproduct in $\mathcal{O}(D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}})$ satisfies $\Delta(\alpha^{-1}) = \alpha^{-1} \otimes \alpha^{-1}$. Define a $\mathbb{C}$-algebra homomorphism $E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}) \to \mathcal{O}(D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}})$ by sending ψ to $\delta(\psi)\alpha^{-1}$. Then this map vanishes on $E^+(X, \mathcal{O}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}})$. Define an algebra homomorphism

$$E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}) \xrightarrow{\ \nu\ } E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}) \otimes \mathcal{O}(D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}) \tag{7.3}$$

via $\psi \longmapsto \psi \otimes \alpha^{-1}$. This extends in a unique way to $E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}})$. It follows easily from definitions that ν satisfies the hypotheses at the beginning of Section 7.2. Thus, the reduced bar construction $B(\mathbb{C}, E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}), \mathcal{O}(D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}))$ is a differential graded Hopf algebra.

Viewing $\mathbb{C}$ as an algebra over $E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}})$ via the map δ, we may form the reduced bar construction $B(\mathbb{C}, E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}), \mathbb{C})$ as well. By the construction in Section 7.2, it is also a differential graded Hopf algebra.

The Hopf algebra $H^0 B(\mathbb{C}, E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}), \mathcal{O}(D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}))$ is the coordinate ring of a proalgebraic group scheme, which is in fact the relative Malcev completion $\mathcal{S}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ [18]. The Hopf algebra $H^0 B(\mathbb{C}, E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}), \mathbb{C})$ is the coordinate ring of the prounipotent radical $\mathcal{U}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ of $\mathcal{S}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$. The homomorphism $\theta_{\boldsymbol{\rho}} \colon \pi \to \mathcal{S}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ will be described in Chapter 8 using iterated integrals.

7.4 The Eilenberg-Moore Spectral Sequence

The reduced bar construction $B(M, R^\bullet, N)$ has a standard filtration

$$F = B^0(M, R^\bullet, N) \subset B^{-1}(M, R^\bullet, N) \subset B^{-2}(M, R^\bullet, N) \ldots$$

The subspace $B^{-s}(M, R^\bullet, N)$ is defined to be the F-submodule of $B(M, R^\bullet, N)$ generated by those $m[r_1|\cdots|r_t]n$ with $t \leq s$. The second quadrant spectral sequence $E_n^{s,t}$ corresponding to this filtration is known as the *Eilenberg-Moore spectral sequence*. One always has $E_n^{-s,s} \Rightarrow H^0(B(M, R^\bullet, N))$.

Proposition 7.4.1 (Chen, [7])**.** *If $H^0(R^\bullet) = F$, then the E_1 term of the Eilenberg-Moore spectral sequence is given by*

$$E_1 = B(M, H^\bullet(R^\bullet), N),$$

where $H^\bullet(R^\bullet)$ is given the trivial differential. The differential d_1 is given by the cup product. □

The following proposition shows that the formality of $R^\bullet$ is closely related to the differentials in the Eilenberg-Moore spectral sequence.

Proposition 7.4.2. *Suppose that F is an $R^\bullet$-module via an augmentation $R^\bullet \to F$ that vanishes on R^+. Let E_n denote the Eilenberg-Moore spectral sequence associated to the reduced bar construction $B(F, R^\bullet, F)$. If there exists a nonzero Massey triple product of degree-one elements of $H^\bullet(R^\bullet)$, then the differential d_2 is nonzero.*

Proof. Suppose that $\psi_1, \psi_2, \psi_3 \in R^1$ are closed. Let $\varphi_j = [\psi_j]$ denote the cohomology class of ψ_j in $H^\bullet(R^\bullet)$. Suppose that $\varphi_1 \wedge \varphi_2 = \varphi_2 \wedge \varphi_3 = 0$ and that the Massey triple product $\langle \varphi_1, \varphi_2, \varphi_3 \rangle$ is nonzero. The element $[\varphi_1|\varphi_2|\varphi_3] \in E_1$ lies in the kernel of d_1:

$$d_1[\varphi_1|\varphi_2|\varphi_3] = -[\varphi_1 \wedge \varphi_2|\varphi_3] - [\varphi_1|\varphi_1 \wedge \varphi_3] = 0.$$

Choose $\phi_{12}, \phi_{23} \in R^1$ such that $d\phi_{12} = \psi_1 \wedge \psi_2$ and $d\phi_{23} = \psi_2 \wedge \psi_3$. Then

$$d_2[\varphi_1|\varphi_2|\varphi_3] = -[\phi_{12} \wedge \psi_3 + \psi_2 \wedge \phi_{23}],$$

which does not lie in the image of d_1. □

Suppose that $\mathcal{O}$ is a Hopf algebra over F and that there exists a homomorphism $R^\bullet \to \mathcal{O}$ that vanishes on R^+. Suppose that there exists an F-algebra homomorphism $\nu\colon \mathcal{R}^\bullet \to \mathcal{O} \otimes_F R^\bullet$ that satisfies the hypotheses at the beginning of Section 7.2. The following proposition allows us to describe the Hopf algebra structure on $H^0B(F, R^\bullet, \mathcal{O})$ via the Eilenberg-Moore spectral sequence.

Proposition 7.4.3 (Chen)**.** *For each $n \geq 0$, the Hopf algebra structure on $B(F, R^\bullet, \mathcal{O})$ induces a differential graded Hopf algebra structure on the n-th term of the associated Eilenberg-Moore spectral sequence.* □

Chapter 8

Iterated Integrals

In this section, we review Hain's [18] generalization of Chen's ([7],[6]) iterated integrals. We describe the relative Malcev completion using the bar construction $B(\mathbb{C}, E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}), \mathcal{O}(D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}))$ and iterated integrals.

8.1 Twisted Iterated Integrals

Suppose that X is a smooth manifold and that $\psi_1, \ldots, \psi_r$ are smooth 1-forms on X. Chen [6] defined

$$\int_\gamma \psi_1 \cdots \psi_r = \int_{0 \le t_1 \le \cdots \le t_r \le 1} f_1(t_1) \cdots f_r(t_r) dt_1 \cdots dt_r, \tag{8.1}$$

where $\gamma \colon [0,1] \to X$ is a piecewise smooth path and $\gamma^*\psi_j = f_j(t)dt$. The integral $\int \psi_1 \cdots \psi_r$ can therefore be viewed as a function $PX \to \mathbb{C}$, where PX denotes the path space of X. A linear combination of such functions is called an *iterated intgegral*.

The following generalization of Chen's iterated integrals is due to Hain [18]. Set $\pi = \pi_1(X, x_0)$. Let $\boldsymbol{\rho} \colon \pi \to (\mathbb{C}^*)^N$ be a representation, and let $D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ denote the Zariski closure of the image of $\boldsymbol{\rho}$ in $\mathbb{G}_m^N$. This is a group subscheme of $\mathbb{G}_m^N$. Each character α on $D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ gives a one-dimensional irreducible representation V_α of $D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ and a rank-one local system $\mathbb{V}_\alpha$ on X whose monodromy is given by the character $\alpha \circ \boldsymbol{\rho}$ of π. For each α, the fiber of $\mathbb{V}_\alpha$ over x_0 is canonically identified with V_α. The local system $\mathbb{V}_\alpha \otimes V_\alpha^*$ is isomorphic to $\mathbb{V}_\alpha$, as the tensor product with V_α^* simply indicates an action by $D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$. The fiber of $\mathbb{V}_\alpha \otimes V_\alpha^*$ over the point x_0, however, is canonically identified with $V_\alpha \otimes V_\alpha^*$. As a representation of $D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$, this is canonically isomorphic to the trivial representation $\mathbb{C}$.

Suppose that $\psi_j \in E^1(X, \mathcal{O}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}})$ for $j = 1, \dots, r$, that $\varphi \in \mathcal{O}(D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}})$, and that γ is a piecewise smooth loop at x_0 in X: $\gamma\colon [0,1] \to X$. We will define the iterated integral

$$\int_\gamma (\psi_1 \cdots \psi_r | \varphi) \in \mathbb{C}.$$

First, suppose that each $\psi_j \in E^1(X, \mathbb{W}_{\alpha_j}) \otimes W_{\alpha_j}^*$, where each α_j is a character of $D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$. Let $\widetilde{X}$ denote the universal cover of X, with basepoint $\tilde{x_0}$ over x_0. The local system $\mathbb{W}_{\alpha_j}$ is equal to the quotient $(\widetilde{X} \times \mathbb{C})/\pi_1(X, x_0)$, where $\pi_1(X, x_0)$ acts on $\widetilde{X} \times \mathbb{C}$ on the left via $\eta \cdot (z, u) = (\eta \cdot z, \alpha_j(\boldsymbol{\rho}(\eta^{-1})) \cdot u)$. This action induces a right action of $\pi_1(X, x_0)$ on $E^\bullet(\widetilde{X})$ via $\psi \cdot \eta = \alpha_j(\boldsymbol{\rho}(\eta))(\eta^{-1})^* \psi$, where $\eta \in \pi_1(X, x_0)$. By definition, $E^1(X, \mathbb{W}_{\alpha_j})$ is the set of $\pi_1(X, x_0)$-invariants of $E^\bullet(\widetilde{X})$. Let $\tilde{\gamma}$ denote any lift of γ to $\widetilde{X}$. We define

$$\int_\gamma (\psi_1 \cdots \psi_r | \varphi) = \varphi(\boldsymbol{\rho}(\gamma)) \int_{\tilde{\gamma}} \psi_1 \cdots \psi_r.$$

This definition extends uniquely to the case $\psi_1, \dots, \psi_r \in E^1(X, \mathcal{O}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}})$ in such a way that the integral $\int_\gamma (\psi_1 \cdots \psi_r | \varphi)$ is multi-linear in the forms ψ_j and in φ. When $r = 0$, we set $\int_\gamma (\,|\varphi) = \varphi(\boldsymbol{\rho}(\gamma))$.

Definition 8.1.1. The set $I(X)_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ of *iterated integrals* with coefficients in $\mathcal{O}(D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}})$ is defined to be the set of all linear combinations of integrals of the form

$\int(\psi_1 \cdots \psi_r|\varphi)$, where $r \geq 0$, $\psi_j \in E^1(X, \mathcal{O}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}})$, and $\varphi \in \mathcal{O}(D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}})$.

The elements of $I(X)_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ will be regarded as functions $\Omega_{x_0}X \to \mathbb{C}$ on the loop space $\Omega_{x_0}X$.

Definition 8.1.2. We define $H^0(I(X)_{\boldsymbol{\rho}})$ to be the subset of $I(X)_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ consisting of all elements that are constant on each homotopy class $[\gamma] \in \pi_1(X, x_0)$. We call the elements of $H^0(I(X)_{\boldsymbol{\rho}})$ *locally constant iterated integrals* with coefficients in $\mathcal{O}(D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}})$.

We will see in Section 8.2 that the set $H^0(I(X)_{\boldsymbol{\rho}})$ has a purely algebraic description.

Proposition 8.1.3 ([6], [18])**.** *For $\psi_1, \ldots, \psi_{p+q} \in E^1(X, \mathcal{O}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}})$ and $\varphi, \theta \in \mathcal{O}(D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}})$, we have*

$$\int(\psi_1 \cdots \psi_p|\varphi) \int(\psi_{p+1} \cdots \psi_{p+q}|\theta) = \sum_{\sigma \in Sh(p,q)} \int(\psi_{\sigma(1)} \cdots \psi_{\sigma(p+q)}|\varphi\theta),$$

where $Sh(p, q)$ denotes the set of shuffles of type (p, q). □

Corollary 8.1.4. *The sets $I(X)_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ and $H^0(I(X)_{\boldsymbol{\rho}})$ of functions on $\Omega_{x_0}X$ are $\mathbb{C}$-algebras, where the map $\mathbb{C} \to H^0(I(X)_{\boldsymbol{\rho}})$ is given by $1 \mapsto \int(\ |1)$.* □

Remark 8.1.5. Suppose that $\boldsymbol{\rho}\colon \pi \to (\mathbb{C}^*)^N$ is the trivial representation and that $\psi_1, \ldots, \psi_r \in E^1(X, \mathcal{O}(P_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}))$. Then $D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ is the trivial group scheme and $E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}(P_{\boldsymbol{\rho}})) = E^\bullet(X)$. Consequently, the iterated integral $\int_\gamma(\psi_1 \cdots \psi_r|1)$ is Chen's iterated integral $\int_\gamma \psi_1 \cdots \psi_r$, defined by (8.1).

8.2 Relative Malcev Completion

In this section, we recall several results by Hain [18]. They are generalizations of work by Chen [6].

Let X be a smooth manifold, and set $\pi = \pi_1(X, x_0)$. Suppose that $\boldsymbol{\rho}\colon \pi \to (\mathbb{C}^*)^N$ is a representation. Let $D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ denote the Zariski closure of the image of $\boldsymbol{\rho}$ in $\mathbb{G}_m^N$. Consider the bar construction $B(\mathbb{C}, E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}), \mathcal{O}(D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}))$, which is described in Section 7.3. This Hopf algebra is nonnegatively graded. Thus, $H^0 B(\mathbb{C}, E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}), \mathcal{O}(D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}))$ is a Hopf subalgebra of $B(\mathbb{C}, E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}), \mathcal{O}(D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}))$. In [18], Hain shows that it is the coordinate ring of a proalgebraic group scheme $\mathcal{S}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$.

Theorem 8.2.1. *There is a* $\mathbb{C}$*-algebra isomorphism*

$$H^0 B(\mathbb{C}, E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}), \mathcal{O}(D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}})) \xrightarrow{\cong} H^0(I(X)_{\boldsymbol{\rho}})$$

given by $[\psi_1|\cdots|\psi_r]\varphi \longmapsto \int(\psi_1 \cdots \psi_r|\varphi)$. □

Note that the group $\mathcal{S}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}(\mathbb{C})$ consists of the set of $\mathbb{C}$-algebra homomorphisms

$$H^0 B(\mathbb{C}, E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}), \mathcal{O}(D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}})) \longrightarrow \mathbb{C}.$$

Theorem 8.2.2. *The map* $\theta_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}\colon \pi \to \mathcal{S}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}(\mathbb{C})$ *given by*

$$\gamma \longmapsto \left([\psi_1|\cdots|\psi_r]\varphi \mapsto \int_\gamma(\psi_1 \cdots \psi_r|\varphi)\right)$$

is a Zariski dense group homomorphism. □

In the construction of $B(\mathbb{C}, E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}), \mathcal{O}(D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}))$, we are viewing $\mathbb{C}$ as an algebra over $E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}})$ via the composition $E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}) \to \mathcal{O}(D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}) \xrightarrow{\epsilon} \mathbb{C}$. The map $E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}) \to \mathcal{O}(D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}})$ is described in Section 7.3. Thus, we may form the reduced bar construction $B(\mathbb{C}, E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}), \mathbb{C})$, which is also a differential graded Hopf algebra. Hain [18] shows that the Hopf algebra $H^0 B(\mathbb{C}, E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}), \mathbb{C})$ is the coordinate ring of a prounipotent group scheme $\mathcal{U}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$. That is,

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{O}(\mathcal{S}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}) &= H^0 B(\mathbb{C}, E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}), \mathcal{O}(D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}})) \\ \mathcal{O}(\mathcal{U}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}) &= H^0 B(\mathbb{C}, E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}), \mathbb{C}). \end{aligned}$$

Theorem 8.2.3. *There is a natural short exact sequence*

$$1 \longrightarrow \mathcal{U}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}} \longrightarrow \mathcal{S}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}} \longrightarrow D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}} \longrightarrow 1$$

of affine proalgebraic group schemes over $\mathbb{C}$. □

The homomorphism $\mathcal{U}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}} \to \mathcal{S}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ corresponds to the Hopf algebra homomorphism $H^0 B(\mathbb{C}, E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}), \mathcal{O}(D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}})) \to H^0 B(\mathbb{C}, E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}), \mathbb{C})$ which sends $[\psi_1|\cdots|\psi_r]\varphi$ to $[\psi_1|\cdots|\psi_r]\epsilon(\varphi)$. The homomorphism $\mathcal{S}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}} \to D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ corresponds to the Hopf algebra homomorphism $\mathcal{O}(D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}) \to H^0 B(C, E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}), \mathcal{O}(D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}))$ which sends φ to $[\,]\varphi$.

If $\gamma \in \pi$, then the element $\theta_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}(\gamma)$ of $\mathcal{S}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}(\mathbb{C})$ is a $\mathbb{C}$-algebra homomorphism $\mathcal{O}(\mathcal{S}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}) \to \mathbb{C}$. Moreover, the element $\boldsymbol{\rho}(\gamma)$ of $D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}(\mathbb{C})$ is a $\mathbb{C}$-algebra homomorphism $\mathcal{O}(D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}) \to \mathbb{C}$. If $\varphi \in \mathcal{O}(D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}})$, then $[\ ]\varphi \in \mathcal{O}(\mathcal{S}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}})$. Thus, by the definition of $\theta_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$, we have $\theta_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}(\gamma)([\ ]\varphi) = \varphi(\boldsymbol{\rho}(\gamma))$. It follows that the diagram

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \pi & & \\ \downarrow{\scriptstyle \theta_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}} & \searrow^{\boldsymbol{\rho}} & \\ \mathcal{S}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}(\mathbb{C}) & \longrightarrow & \mathrm{D}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}(\mathbb{C}) \end{array}$$

commutes.

Theorem 8.2.4 (Hain, [18]). *The proalgebraic group scheme $\mathcal{S}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ is the Malcev completion of π relative to $\boldsymbol{\rho}$.* □

By definition, the group scheme $\mathcal{U}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ is the prounipotent radical of $\mathcal{S}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$. In Chapter 10, we will generalize this construction to define the Malcev completion relative to any irreducible component of the characteristic variety $\mathcal{V}^i_{N,m}(X)$.

8.3 When $\mathcal{S}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ is Combinatorially Determined

In this section, we give conditions under which $\mathcal{S}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ is combinatorially determined, where $\boldsymbol{\rho} \in \mathbb{T}$ is a character. We do not know whether $\mathcal{S}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ is always combinatorially determined. In Section 8.3.1, we show that if $\mathcal{S}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ is combinatorially determined for all $\boldsymbol{\rho} \in \mathbb{T}$, then the characteristic variety $\mathcal{V}^1_m(X)$ is combinatorially determined.

Let X denote the complement of an arrangement of hyperplanes in a complex vector space V, and let $\mathfrak{h}$ denote its holonomy Lie algebra. Let $\mathfrak{h}^\wedge$ denote its completion with respect to degree. Then $\mathfrak{h}^\wedge$ is the pronilpotent Lie algebra constructed from the differential graded algebra $E^\bullet(X)$ by the methods of rational homotopy theory. Let $A^\bullet$ denote the complexified Orlik-Solomon algebra of X. The inclusion $A^\bullet \hookrightarrow E^\bullet(X)$ is a quasi-isomorphism [32]. Thus, $\mathfrak{h}^\wedge$ can also be constructed from the differential graded algebra $A^\bullet$. The Orlik-Solomon algebra is determined by the intersection poset of the hyperplane arrangement. Thus, the pronilpotent Lie algebra $\mathfrak{h}^\wedge$ is also determined by the intersection poset. The Malcev completion $\pi_1(X, x_0)^{\mathrm{un}}$ is the unique prounipotent group whose Lie algebra is $\mathfrak{h}^\wedge$. Thus, $\pi_1(X, x_0)^{\mathrm{un}}$ is determined by the intersection poset of the arrangement. For this reason, we say that $\pi_1(X, x_0)^{\mathrm{un}}$ is *combinatorially determined.*

It is natural to ask whether, in general, the relative Malcev completion $\mathcal{S}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ is combinatorially determined for $\boldsymbol{\rho} \in \mathbb{T}^N$. The first result in this direction was given in Theorem 5.6.3, which says that if two distinct hyperplanes intersect, then $\mathcal{S}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}} \cong D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}} \times \pi^{\mathrm{un}}$ for general $\boldsymbol{\rho} \in \mathbb{T}^N$. For such $\boldsymbol{\rho}$, the relative Malcev completion $\mathcal{S}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ is combinatorially determined.

This result extends to positive dimensional subvarieties of the character torus. Here, we only consider $\boldsymbol{\rho} \in \mathbb{T}$. That is, we consider characters $\boldsymbol{\rho}\colon \pi \to \mathbb{C}^*$. This simplifies notation, because each subtorus Y of $\mathbb{T}$ which has positive dimension must contain a character $\boldsymbol{\rho}$ that has Zariski dense image in $\mathbb{G}_m$. Thus, Theorem 6.4.1 applies.

Choose linear functions L_j on V such that the j-th hyperplane is the vanishing set of L_j. Set $\omega_j = \frac{1}{2\pi i}\frac{dL_j}{L_j}$. This is a closed holomorphic 1-form on X.

Set $\boldsymbol{\omega} = (\omega_1, \ldots, \omega_n)$.

Suppose that $\boldsymbol{a} \in \mathbb{C}^n$, and set $\boldsymbol{\rho} = \exp(\boldsymbol{a}\boldsymbol{\omega}^T)$. This is an element of $\mathbb{T}$. In Section 6.3, we constructed a commutative differential graded algebra $\mathcal{A}^\bullet_{\boldsymbol{a}}$. It is defined by

$$\mathcal{A}^\bullet_{\boldsymbol{a}} = \bigoplus_{k \in \mathbb{Z}} A^\bullet q^{-k}.$$

The differential is given on the k-th component by left multiplication by $-k\boldsymbol{a}\boldsymbol{\omega}^T$. There is a natural inclusion $\mathcal{A}^\bullet_{\boldsymbol{a}} \hookrightarrow E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}})$. By Theorem 6.4.1, if $\mathbf{V}$ is a vector subspace of $\mathbb{C}^n$, then there is a countable collection $\{\mathcal{W}_j\}_{j \in \mathbb{Z}}$ of proper affine subspaces of $\mathbf{V}$ with the following property. If $\boldsymbol{a} \in \mathbf{V} - \bigcup_j \mathcal{W}_j$ and $\boldsymbol{\rho} = \exp(\boldsymbol{a}\boldsymbol{\omega}^T)$ has Zariski dense image in $\mathbb{G}_m$, then the induced homomorphism $H^\bullet(\mathcal{A}^\bullet_{\boldsymbol{a}}) \longrightarrow H^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}})$ is an isomorphism.

Theorem 8.3.1. *If Y is a subtorus of $\mathbb{T}$ that contains the trivial character, then the relative Malcev completion $\mathcal{S}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ is combinatorially determined for general $\boldsymbol{\rho} \in Y$.*

Proof. If Y has dimension 0, then Y is the trivial character, and $\mathcal{S}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ is the standard Malcev completion of π. It is therefore combinatorially determined. If Y has positive dimension, then the general $\boldsymbol{\rho} \in Y$ has Zariski dense image in $\mathbb{G}_m$. This is because the statement that $\boldsymbol{\rho}\colon \pi \to \mathbb{C}^*$ does not have Zariski dense image in $\mathbb{G}_m$ is equivalent to the statement that the image of $\boldsymbol{\rho}$ is contained in the roots of unity. Choose a countable collection $\{\Lambda_r\}$ of proper subvarieties of Y such that every $\boldsymbol{\rho} \in Y - \bigcup_r \Lambda_r$ has Zariski dense image in $\mathbb{G}_m$.

Let $\mathbf{V}$ be the unique vector subspace of $\mathbb{C}^n$ such that the exponential map exp: $H^1(X,\mathbb{C}) \to \mathbb{T}$ takes $\mathbf{V}_{\boldsymbol{\omega}}$ onto Y, where $\mathbf{V}_{\boldsymbol{\omega}}$ is the image of $\mathbf{V}$ under the natural isomorphism $\mathbb{C}^n \xrightarrow{\cong} H^1(X,\mathbb{C})$, given by $\boldsymbol{a} \mapsto \boldsymbol{a}\boldsymbol{\omega}^T$. Then $\mathbf{V}_{\boldsymbol{\omega}}$ is the universal cover of Y. Let $\mathcal{V}_j$ denote the image of $\mathcal{W}_j$ in $\mathbf{V}_{\boldsymbol{\omega}}$. Each affine subspace $\mathcal{V}_j$ exponentiates to a possibly-translated subtorus Ω_j of Y. Each Ω_j is a proper subtorus of Y, since $\dim Y = \dim_{\mathbb{C}} \mathbf{V} > \dim_{\mathbb{C}} \mathcal{W}_j = \dim_{\mathbb{C}} \mathcal{V}_j = \dim \Omega_j$. Suppose that $\boldsymbol{\rho} \in Y$ and that $\boldsymbol{\rho}$ does not lie in any Λ_r or any Ω_j. Since $\boldsymbol{\rho}$ does not lie in any Λ_r, it follows that $\boldsymbol{\rho}$ has Zariski dense image in $\mathbb{G}_m$. That is, $D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}} = \mathbb{G}_m$. We show that the isomorphism class of $\mathcal{S}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ may be computed using the combinatorially determined algebra $\mathcal{A}^\bullet_{\boldsymbol{a}}$, where $\boldsymbol{a} \in \mathbf{V}$ satisfies $\boldsymbol{\rho} = \exp(\boldsymbol{a}\boldsymbol{\omega}^T)$. If $\boldsymbol{\rho}$ does not lie in any Λ_r or Ω_j, then $\boldsymbol{a}$ is necessarily an element of $\mathbf{V} - \bigcup_j \mathcal{W}_j$. Theorem 6.4.1 therefore implies that the map

$$H^\bullet(\mathcal{A}^\bullet_a) \longrightarrow E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}})$$

is an isomorphism of graded algebras.

Consider the reduced bar construction $B(\mathbb{C}, E^\bullet(X,\mathcal{O}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}), \mathcal{O}(\mathbb{G}_m))$. We have

$$\mathcal{O}(\mathcal{S}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}) = H^0 B(\mathbb{C}, E^\bullet(X,\mathcal{O}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}), \mathcal{O}(\mathbb{G}_m)).$$

There is natural inclusion $\mathcal{A}^\bullet_{\boldsymbol{a}} \hookrightarrow E^\bullet(X,\mathcal{O}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}})$, which is a quasi-isomorphism. Thus, $\mathcal{O}(\mathbb{G}_m)$ inherits the structure of a $\mathcal{A}^\bullet_{\boldsymbol{a}}$-module. Consider the reduced bar construction $B(\mathbb{C}, \mathcal{A}^\bullet_{\boldsymbol{a}}, \mathcal{O}(\mathbb{G}_m))$. Set

$$\mathcal{G} = \operatorname{Spec} H^0 B(\mathbb{C}, \mathcal{A}^\bullet_{\boldsymbol{a}}, \mathcal{O}(\mathbb{G}_m)).$$

This is an affine group scheme. Proposition 7.1.2 implies that the natural homomorphism $\mathcal{O}(\mathcal{G}) \longrightarrow \mathcal{O}(\mathcal{S}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}})$ is an isomorphism, since $\mathcal{A}_{\boldsymbol{a}}^{\bullet} \hookrightarrow E^{\bullet}(X, \mathcal{O}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}})$ is a quasi-isomorphism. Thus, there is a natural isomorphism

$$\mathcal{S}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}} \xrightarrow{\cong} \mathcal{G}$$

of group schemes. The group scheme $\mathcal{G}$ is determined by the algebra $A_{\boldsymbol{a}}^{\bullet}$, which depends only on the intersection poset of the arrangement. □

We do not know whether $\mathcal{S}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ is always combinatorially determined.

8.3.1 Characteristic Varieties and the Intersection Poset

The isomorphism (1.1) and the surjection (1.2) of Lie algebra homologies suggest that the question of whether $\mathcal{S}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ is combinatorially determined is related to the question of whether characteristic varieties are combinatorially determined.

Theorem 8.3.2. *If the isomorphism class of the relative Malcev completion $\mathcal{S}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ is combinatorially determined for all $\boldsymbol{\rho} \in \mathbb{T}$, then the characteristic variety $\mathcal{V}_m^1(X) = \{\boldsymbol{\rho} \in \mathbb{T} \mid \dim_{\mathbb{C}} H^1(X, \mathcal{L}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}) \geq m\} = 0$ is combinatorially determined.*

Proof. Suppose that the relative Malcev completion $\mathcal{S}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ is always combinatorially determined for all characters $\boldsymbol{\rho}\colon \pi_1(X, x_0) \to \mathbb{C}^*$. Let $\{K_1, \ldots, K_n\}$ and $\{H_1, \ldots, H_n\}$ denote arrangements of hyperplanes in V that have isomorphic intersection posets. We may assume that the ordering of the hyperplanes induces the isomorphism of intersection posets. Set $X = V - \bigcup_{j=1}^{n} K_j$ and

$Z = V - \bigcup_{j=1}^{n} H_j$. As in Corollary 3.1.3, there are natural isomorphisms

$$H^1(X, \mathbb{C}^*) \cong (\mathbb{C}^*)^n \cong H^1(Z, \mathbb{C}^*) \tag{8.2}$$

determined by the ordering of the hyperplanes. Let $\vec{p}$ be an element of $(\mathbb{C}^*)^n$, and choose characters $\boldsymbol{\rho}_X \in H^1(X, \mathbb{C}^*)$ and $\boldsymbol{\rho}_Z \in H^1(Z, \mathbb{C}^*)$ which correspond to $\vec{p}$ via the isomorphisms (8.2). We will show that $\dim_{\mathbb{C}} H^1(X, \mathcal{L}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}_X}) = \dim_{\mathbb{C}} H^1(Z, \mathcal{L}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}_Z})$.

Let $\mathcal{S}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}_X}$ denote the completion of $\pi_1(X, x_0)$ relative to $\boldsymbol{\rho}$, and let $\mathcal{S}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}_Z}$ denote the completion of $\pi_1(Z, z_0)$ relative to $\boldsymbol{\rho}_Z$. Let D denote the Zariski closure of the image of $\boldsymbol{\rho}_X$ in $\mathbb{G}_m$. Then D is also the Zariski closure of the image of $\boldsymbol{\rho}_Z$ in $\mathbb{G}_m$. Let $\psi\colon \mathcal{S}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}_X} \to D$ denote the surjection given by the definition of $\mathcal{S}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$. The composition $\mathcal{S}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}_X} \xrightarrow{\cong} \mathcal{S}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}_Z} \to D$ is surjective. Since D is the maximal reductive quotient of $\mathcal{S}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}_X}$, it follows that there is an automorphism $\phi\colon D \to D$ such that the diagram

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \mathcal{S}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}_X} & \xrightarrow{\psi} & D \\ {\scriptstyle\cong}\downarrow & & \downarrow{\scriptstyle\phi} \\ \mathcal{S}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}_Z} & \longrightarrow & D \end{array}$$

commutes. Thus, the diagram

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \mathcal{S}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}_X} & \xrightarrow{\phi\circ\psi} & D \\ {\scriptstyle\cong}\downarrow & & \| \\ \mathcal{S}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}_Z} & \longrightarrow & D \end{array}$$

commutes. Let $\mathcal{U}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}_Z}$ denote the kernel of $\mathcal{S}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}_Z} \to D$, and let $\mathcal{U}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}_X}$ denote the kernel of $\phi \circ \psi \colon \mathcal{S}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}_X} \to D$. A simple diagram chase shows that there is an isomorphism $\mathcal{U}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}_X} \xrightarrow{\cong} \mathcal{U}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}_Z}$ such that the diagram

$$\begin{array}{ccccccccc} 1 & \longrightarrow & \mathcal{U}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}_X} & \longrightarrow & \mathcal{S}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}_X} & \xrightarrow{\phi\circ\psi} & D & \longrightarrow & 1 \\ & & \downarrow \cong & & \downarrow \cong & & \| & & \\ 1 & \longrightarrow & \mathcal{U}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}_Z} & \longrightarrow & \mathcal{S}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}_Z} & \longrightarrow & D & \longrightarrow & 1 \end{array}$$

commutes. Let $\mathfrak{u}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}_X}$ and $\mathfrak{u}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}_Z}$ denote the Lie algebras of $\mathcal{U}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}_X}$ and $\mathcal{U}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}_Z}$, respectively. Then the isomorphism $\mathcal{U}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}_X} \cong \mathcal{U}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}_Z}$ induces a D-equivariant isomorphism

$$H_1(\mathfrak{u}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}_X}) \cong H_1(\mathfrak{u}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}_Z}).$$

Theorem 5.3.1 implies that as representations of D, both $H_1(\mathfrak{u}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}_X})$ and $H_1(\mathfrak{u}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}_Z})$ are direct products of irreducible representations. Recall that D is a group subscheme of $\mathbb{G}_m$. The standard representation of $\mathbb{G}_m$ is the one dimensional representation corresponding to the identity $\mathbb{G}_m \to \mathbb{G}_m$, which is a character of $\mathbb{G}_m$. This restricts to an irreducible representation $\mathbf{L_1}$ of D. By Theorem 5.3.1, the $\mathbf{L_1}$ isotypical part of the representation $H_1(\mathfrak{u}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}_X})$ of D has dimension $\dim_{\mathbb{C}} H^1(X, \mathcal{L}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}_X})$. By the same theorem, the $\mathbf{L_1}$-isotypical part of the representation $H_1(\mathfrak{u}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}_Z})$ of D has dimension $\dim_{\mathbb{C}} H^1(Z, \mathcal{L}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}_Z})$. The result follows. $\square$

Chapter 9

Infinite Dimensional Flat Vector Bundles

Let X denote the complement of an arrangement of hyperplanes in a complex vector space, and set $\pi = \pi_1(X, x_0)$. Let R be a commutative $\mathbb{C}$-algebra, and suppose that $\alpha\colon \pi \to R^\times$ is a group homomorphism. This gives R the structure of a left π-module. There is a corresponding infinite dimensional flat vector bundle $\mathbb{V}_{R,\alpha}$ over X. In this section, we define the de Rham complex $E^\bullet(X, \mathbb{V}_{R,\alpha})$ and prove some of its basic properties. The monodromy homomorphism of $\mathbb{V}_{R,\alpha}$ is $\alpha\colon \pi \to R^\times$. The natural example to keep in mind is where Y is an irreducible subvariety of $\mathbb{T}^N$, $R = \mathcal{O}(Y)$, and the homomorphism $\alpha\colon \pi \to \mathcal{O}(Y)^\times$ is given by $\gamma \mapsto f_1^{k_1} \cdots f_N^{k_N}$, where the k_j are integers and $f_j \in \mathcal{O}(Y)$ is defined by $f_j(\boldsymbol{\rho}) = \rho_j(\gamma)$.

9.1 Infinite Dimensional Flat Vector Bundles

Suppose that X is a smooth manifold, and set $\pi = \pi_1(X, x_0)$. Let $\tau\colon \widetilde{X} \to X$ denote the universal cover of X. We say that an open subset $U \subset X$ is *evenly covered* if $\tau^{-1}(U)$ is a disjoint union of open subsets of $\widetilde{X}$, each of which maps homeomorphically onto U via τ. Suppose that R is a commutative $\mathbb{C}$-algebra.

Let $E^\bullet_{\text{fin}}(\widetilde{X}, R)$ denote the set of sums

$$\sum_{j \in J} \psi_j \otimes r_j,$$

taken over any index set J, with $\psi_j \in E^\bullet(\widetilde{X})$ and $r_j \in R$, such that locally, all but finitely many ψ_j vanish. That is, every point in $\widetilde{X}$ has a neighborhood on which only finitely many ψ_j take a nonzero value. We view the elements of $E^\bullet_{\text{fin}}(\widetilde{X}, R)$ as differential forms on $\widetilde{X}$ with values in R. We obviously have $E^\bullet(\widetilde{X}) \otimes_{\mathbb{C}} R \subset E^\bullet_{\text{fin}}(\widetilde{X}, R)$. The product on $E^\bullet(\widetilde{X}) \otimes R$ extends to a product on $E^\bullet_{\text{fin}}(\widetilde{X}, R)$. If R has finite dimension, then $E^\bullet_{\text{fin}}(\widetilde{X}, R) = E^\bullet(\widetilde{X}) \otimes_{\mathbb{C}} R$. The differential on $E^\bullet_{\text{fin}}(\widetilde{X}, R)$ defined by $d(\sum_j \psi_j \otimes r_j) = \sum_j d(\psi_j) \otimes r_j$ is R-linear. Thus, $E^\bullet_{\text{fin}}(\widetilde{X}, R)$ is a differential graded algebra over R.

Suppose that there is a homomorphism $\alpha\colon \pi \to R^\times$ of groups, where $R^\times$ denotes the group of units in R. This determines a left action of π on R. There is an induced left action of π on the trivial bundle $\widetilde{X} \times R \to \widetilde{X}$ via the formula $\gamma \cdot (z, r) = (\gamma \cdot z, \gamma^{-1} \cdot r)$. The quotient by this action is a flat vector bundle

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \mathbb{V}_{R,\alpha} & = & (\widetilde{X} \times R)/\pi \\ & & \downarrow \\ & & X. \end{array}$$

The fiber is a free R-module of rank one.

Notation 9.1.1. If Y is an affine variety and $\alpha\colon \pi \to \mathcal{O}(Y)^\times$ is a group homomorphism, then the resulting flat vector bundle is denoted $\mathbb{V}_{Y,\alpha}$.

The action of π on the bundle $\widetilde{X} \times R \to \widetilde{X}$ induces a right action of π on $E^\bullet_{\text{fin}}(\widetilde{X}, R)$ via

$$(\sum_j \psi_j \otimes r_j) \cdot \gamma = \sum_j (\gamma^{-1})^* \psi_j \otimes \gamma \cdot r_j.$$

Definition 9.1.2. Define $E^\bullet(X, \mathbb{V}_{R,\alpha})$ to be the π-invariants of $E^\bullet_{\text{fin}}(X, R)$:

$$E^\bullet(X, \mathbb{V}_{R,\alpha}) = [E^\bullet_{\text{fin}}(X, R)]^\pi.$$

This is a module over R, and the differential on $E^\bullet_{\text{fin}}(\widetilde{X}, R)$ restricts to a differential on $E^\bullet(X, \mathbb{V}_{R,\alpha})$. If α and β are homomorphisms $\pi \to R^\times$, then the product $\alpha\beta$ is as well.

Proposition 9.1.3. *The space $E^\bullet(X, \mathbb{V}_{R,\alpha})$ is a cochain complex of R-modules, and the product on $E^\bullet_{\text{fin}}(\widetilde{X}, R)$ restricts to a product*

$$E^\bullet(X, \mathbb{V}_{R,\alpha}) \otimes_V E^\bullet(X, \mathbb{V}_{R,\beta}) \longrightarrow E^\bullet(X, \mathbb{V}_{R,\alpha\beta}). \quad \square$$

Example 9.1.4. Let $R = \mathbb{C}$, and let $\alpha \colon \pi \to \mathbb{C}^*$ be a homomorphism. The flat bundle $\mathbb{V}_{R,\alpha}$ is the rank one local system on X with monodromy α. The complex $E^\bullet(X, \mathbb{V}_{R,\alpha})$ is the standard complex of differential forms on X with coefficients in $\mathbb{V}_{R,\alpha}$.

Let $\phi \colon R \to A$ be a $\mathbb{C}$-algebra homomorphism. Then $\phi \circ \alpha$ is a homomorphism $\pi \to A^\times$. Thus, we may form the complex $E^\bullet(X, \mathbb{V}_{A,\phi\circ\alpha})$. The homomorphism ϕ induces a homomorphism

$$E^{\bullet}(X, \mathbb{V}_{R,\alpha}) \longrightarrow E^{\bullet}(X, \mathbb{V}_{A,\phi\circ\alpha}) \tag{9.1}$$

of complexes of R-modules.

Proposition 9.1.5. *If the $\mathbb{C}$-algebra homomorphism $\phi\colon R \to A$ is surjective, then the homomorphism (9.1) is surjective.*

Proof. Since X is paracompact, there is a locally finite open cover $\{U_s\}$ of X that is evenly covered by $\widetilde{X} \to X$ such that each U_s is bounded and evenly covered by $\tau\colon \widetilde{X} \to X$. Let $\zeta = \sum_j \psi_j \otimes a_j$ be an element of $E^{\bullet}(X, \mathbb{V}_{A,\phi\circ\alpha})$, where $\psi_j \in E^{\bullet}(\widetilde{X})$, $a_j \in A$, and locally all but finitely many ψ_j vanish. Since each U_s has compact closure, it follows that on any connected component of $\tau^{-1}(U_s)$, all but finitely many ψ_j vanish identically. For each s, choose a connected component O_s of the preimage of U_s in $\widetilde{X}$. Then $\{\gamma O_s\}_{\gamma\in\pi,\alpha}$ is a locally finite open cover of $\widetilde{X}$, and all but finitely many ψ_j vanish on each γO_s. For each j, choose $r_j \in R$ such that $\phi(r_j) = a_j$. Choose a partition of unity $\sum_s f_s = 1$ on X subordinate to the cover $\{U_s\}$. Let σ_s denote the composition $O_s \to X \xrightarrow{f_s} \mathbb{C}$. Then each σ_s extends to $\widetilde{X}$, so we may view σ_s as an element of $E^0(\widetilde{X})$.

Define

$$\xi = \sum_{j\in J}\sum_{s}\sum_{\gamma}(\gamma^{-1})^*\psi_j \cdot (\sigma_s \circ \gamma^{-1}) \otimes \gamma \cdot r_j.$$

Suppose that $\lambda \in \pi$ and t are fixed. Suppose that the form $(\gamma^{-1})^*\psi_j \cdot (\sigma_s \circ \gamma^{-1})$

is nonzero on λO_t. Then $\gamma^{-1}\lambda O_t$ must intersect O_s. This is only possible if $U_s \cap U_t \neq \emptyset$, so there are only finitely many possibilities for s. For a given s such that $U_s \cap U_t \neq \emptyset$, only finitely many $\gamma \in \pi$ can satisfy $O_s \cap \gamma^{-1}\lambda O_t \neq \emptyset$. Thus, there are only finitely many possibilities for γ and s. Finally, $(\gamma^{-1})^*\psi_j$ must be nonzero on λO_t, which implies that ψ_j is nonzero on $\gamma^{-1}\lambda O_t$. However, $\gamma^{-1}\lambda O_t$ is one of the connected components of the preimage of U_t in $\widetilde{X}$. Thus, this is possible for only finitely many j. Thus, ξ is an element of $E^\bullet_{\text{fin}}(\widetilde{X}, R)$. The fact that ξ is locally a finite sum allows us to change the order of summation at will. By construction, this sum is invariant under the right action by π. Thus, $\xi \in E^\bullet(X, \mathbb{V}_{R,\alpha})$.

We now show that the homomorphism $E^\bullet(X, \mathbb{V}_{R,\alpha}) \to E^\bullet(X, \mathbb{V}_{A,\phi\circ\alpha})$ sends ξ to ζ. This is equivalent to

$$\zeta = \sum_j \sum_s \sum_\gamma (\gamma^{-1})^*\psi_j \cdot (\sigma_s \circ \gamma^{-1}) \otimes \gamma \cdot a_j.$$

It suffices to prove this locally in $\widetilde{X}$. The fact that the above triple sum is locally a finite sum allows us to change the order of summation. For $\gamma \in \pi$, the support of $\sigma_s \circ \gamma^{-1}$ is contained in γO_s. For a fixed s, the element $\sum_s \sigma_s \circ \gamma^{-1}$ of $E^0(\widetilde{X})$ is equal to the composition $\widetilde{X} \to X \xrightarrow{f_s} \mathbb{C}$. Thus, $\sum_{\gamma,s} \sigma_s \circ \gamma^{-1}$ is equal to the composition $\widetilde{X} \to X \xrightarrow{\sum_s f_s} \mathbb{C}$. Hence, $\sum_{\gamma,s} \sigma_s \circ \gamma^{-1} = 1$ on $\widetilde{X}$. We therefore have

$$\begin{aligned}\zeta &= \sum_s \sum_\gamma (\sigma_s \circ \gamma^{-1}) \cdot \zeta \\ &= \sum_s \sum_\gamma \left((\sigma_s \circ \gamma^{-1}) \sum_j (\gamma^{-1})^* \psi_j \otimes \gamma \cdot a_j \right) \\ &= \sum_j \sum_s \sum_\gamma (\gamma^{-1})^* \psi_j \cdot (\sigma_s \circ \gamma^{-1}) \otimes \gamma \cdot a_j.\end{aligned}$$

This completes the proof. □

If $\phi\colon R \to A$ is a surjection of $\mathbb{C}$-algebras, then there is a canonical inclusion $E^\bullet(X, \mathbb{V}_{R,\alpha}) \otimes_R A \hookrightarrow E^\bullet(X, \mathbb{V}_{A,\phi\circ\alpha})$ of complexes of A-modules. The previous proposition has an immediate corollary.

Corollary 9.1.6. *If $\phi\colon R \to A$ is a surjection of $\mathbb{C}$-algebras, then the canonical inclusion $E^\bullet(X, \mathbb{V}_{R,\alpha}) \otimes_R A \hookrightarrow E^\bullet(X, \mathbb{V}_{A,\phi\circ\alpha})$ is an isomorphism of complexes of A-modules.* □

The cohomology of the complex $E^\bullet(X, \mathbb{V}_{R,\alpha})$ is denoted $H^\bullet(X, \mathbb{V}_{R,\alpha})$. The next sections show that this cohomology may be computed using singular or simplicial cochains.

Example 9.1.7. Suppose that X is the complement of an arrangement of hyperplanes in a complex vector space. Let $\mathbb{T} = H^1(X, \mathbb{C}^*)$ denote the character torus. Each element of $\mathbb{T}^N$ can be viewed as a representation $\pi \to (\mathbb{C}^*)^N$. Let Y be an irreducible subvariety of $\mathbb{T}^N$, and let $\mathcal{O}(Y)$ denote the coordinate ring of Y. Choose $\boldsymbol{k} \in \mathbb{Z}^N$. There is a homomorphism $\alpha\colon \pi \to \mathcal{O}(Y)^\times$ given by

$\gamma \mapsto f_1^{k_1} \cdots f_N^{k_N}$, where $f_j \in \mathcal{O}(Y)^\times$ is given by $f_j(\boldsymbol{\rho}) = \rho_j(\gamma)$. Then $\mathbb{V}_{Y,\alpha}$ is a flat vector bundle over X, and the fiber over each point is a free $\mathcal{O}(Y)$-module of rank one. If $Y = \{\boldsymbol{\rho}\}$, then $\mathbb{V}_{Y,\alpha}$ is the rank one local system on X with monodromy $\rho_1^{k_1} \cdots \rho_N^{k_N}$. We denote this local system by $\mathcal{L}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}^{\boldsymbol{k}}}$. There is a canonical isomorphism

$$E^\bullet(X, \mathbb{V}_{Y,\alpha}) \otimes_{\mathcal{O}(Y)} \mathbb{C}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}} \cong E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{L}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}^{\boldsymbol{k}}})$$

of complexes. It induces a homomorphism

$$H^\bullet(X, \mathbb{V}_{Y,\alpha}) \otimes_{\mathcal{O}(Y)} \mathbb{C}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}} \longrightarrow H^\bullet(X, \mathcal{L}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}^{\boldsymbol{k}}}).$$

In Chapter 10, the complex $E^\bullet(X, \mathbb{V}_{Y,\alpha})$ is used to construct a commutative differential graded algebra $E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_Y)$ over $\mathcal{O}(Y)$. This is a generalization of $E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}})$, which was defined in Section 5.5. For each $\boldsymbol{\rho} \in Y$, there is a canonical isomorphism

$$E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_Y) \otimes_{\mathcal{O}(Y)} \mathbb{C}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}} \cong E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}})$$

of commutative differential graded algebras.

Remark 9.1.8. The complex $E^\bullet(X, \mathbb{V}_{R,\alpha})$ is given by the global sections of a sheaf $E^\bullet(\underline{\ \ }, \mathbb{V}_{R,\alpha})$ on X. Let $\tau \colon \widetilde{X} \to X$ denote the universal covering of X. Given an open subset U of X, the complex $E^\bullet(U, \mathbb{V}_{R,\alpha})$ is defined to be the set of sums $\sum_j \psi_j \otimes r_j$, where $\psi_j \in E^\bullet(\tau^{-1}(U))$ and $r_j \in R$, which have the following two properties.

- Every point in $\tau^{-1}(U)$ has a neighborhood on which only finitely many ψ_j are not identically zero.

- For each $\gamma \in \pi$, one has $\sum_j (\gamma^{-1})^* \psi_j \otimes \gamma \cdot r_j = \sum_j \psi_j \otimes r_j$.

Then $E^\bullet(\_\_, \mathbb{V}_{R,\alpha})$ is a complex in the category of sheaves of R-modules.

9.2 Singular and Simplicial Cohomology

By [43, pages 124-135], there is a triangulation of X. In this section, we show that the cohomology $H^\bullet(X, \mathbb{V}_{R,\alpha})$ may be computed from both singular and simplicial cochains. The singular cohomology $H^\bullet(S^\bullet(X, \mathbb{V}_{R,\alpha}))$ is invariant under deformation retraction.

9.2.1 Singular Cohomology

Recall that X is a smooth manifold and that $\pi = \pi_1(X, x_0)$. There is a group homomorphism $\alpha\colon \pi \to R^\times$ into the group of units of the $\mathbb{C}$-algebra R. There is an associated flat vector bundle $\mathbb{V}_{R,\alpha}$ over X. The fiber over each point is a free R-module of rank one.

Let $S^\bullet$ denote singular cochains. Suppose that Z is a subspace of X. We define a sheaf $S^\bullet(\_\_, \mathbb{V}_{R,\alpha})$ on Z as follows. Let $\tau\colon \widetilde{X} \to X$ denote the universal covering of X. For each open subset U of Z, define $S^\bullet(U, \mathbb{V}_{R,\alpha})$ to be the set of sums $\sum_j \psi_j \otimes r_j$, where $\psi_j \in S^\bullet(\tau^{-1}(U))$ and $r_j \in R$, which have the following two properties.

- Every point in $\tau^{-1}(U)$ has a neighborhood on which only finitely many ψ_j do not vanish identically.

- For each $\gamma \in \pi$, one has $\sum_j (\gamma^{-1})^* \psi_j \otimes \gamma \cdot r_j = \sum_j \psi_j \otimes r_j$.

Then $S^\bullet(\_\_, \mathbb{V}_{R,\alpha})$ is a complex in the category of sheaves of R-modules.

Theorem 9.2.1. *There is a natural isomorphism*

$$H^\bullet(X, \mathbb{V}_{R,\alpha}) \cong H^\bullet(S^\bullet(X, \mathbb{V}_{R,\alpha}))$$

of R-modules.

Proof of Theorem 9.2.1. Choose an open cover $\mathfrak{U}$ of X, which is closed under finite intersections, such that all sets in $\mathfrak{U}$ are either contractible or empty and such that each set in $\mathfrak{U}$ is evenly covered by $\tau \colon \widetilde{X} \to X$. Then for $U \in \mathfrak{U}$, the classical de Rham theorem implies that there is an isomorphism

$$\ker\left(E^0(U, \mathbb{V}_{R,\alpha}) \to E^1(U, \mathbb{V}_{R,\alpha})\right) \cong \ker\left(S^0(U, \mathbb{V}_{R,\alpha}) \to S^1(U, \mathbb{V}_{R,\alpha})\right) \tag{9.2}$$

of V-modules. It is natural with respect to taking finite intersections of the sets in $\mathfrak{U}$. Given a sheaf $\mathcal{F}$ on X, let $C^p(\mathfrak{U}, \mathcal{F})$ denote Čech p-cochains on $\mathfrak{U}$ with values in $\mathcal{F}$. Set $K^{p,q} = C^p(\mathfrak{U}, E^q(\_\_, \mathbb{V}_{R,\alpha}))$, and let E_n denote the corresponding spectral sequence. The E_1 term is concentrated in $q = 0$, and by the natural isomorphism (9.2) it is given by the complex $C^p(\mathfrak{U}, H^0(S^\bullet(\_\_, \mathbb{V}_{R,\alpha})))$. The $'E_1$ term is concentrated in $p = 0$ and is given by the complex $E^q(X, \mathbb{V}_{R,\alpha})$.

Hence,

$$H^\bullet(X, \mathbb{V}_{R,\alpha}) \cong H^\bullet(C^\bullet(\mathfrak{U}, H^0(S^\bullet(\_\_, \mathbb{V}_{R,\alpha})))) \tag{9.3}$$

as V-modules. Now set $K^{p,q} = C^p(\mathfrak{U}, S^q(\_\_, \mathbb{V}_{R,\alpha}))$, and let E_n denote the corresponding spectral sequence. Again, E_1 is concentrated in $q = 0$ and is given by the complex $C^p(\mathfrak{U}, H^0(S^\bullet(\_\_, \mathbb{V}_{R,\alpha})))$. The $'E_1$ term is concentrated in $p = 0$ and is given by the complex $S^q(X, \mathbb{V}_{R,\alpha})$. This implies that

$$H^\bullet(S^\bullet(X, \mathbb{V}_{R,\alpha})) \cong H^\bullet(C^\bullet(\mathfrak{U}, H^0(S^\bullet(\_\_, \mathbb{V}_{R,\alpha})))) \tag{9.4}$$

as R-modules. The isomorphisms (9.3) and (9.4) imply that

$$H^\bullet(X, \mathbb{V}_{R,\alpha}) \cong H^\bullet(S^\bullet(X, \mathbb{V}_{R,\alpha}))$$

as R-modules. □

Theorem 9.2.2. *If there is a deformation retraction of X onto a subspace Z, then the restriction homomorphism*

$$S^\bullet(X, \mathbb{V}_{R,\alpha}) \longrightarrow S^\bullet(Z, \mathbb{V}_{R,\alpha})$$

induces an isomorphism on cohomology.

Proof. Choose an open cover $\mathfrak{U}$ of X such that each set in $\mathfrak{U}$ is evenly covered by $\tau\colon \widetilde{X} \to X$ and all finite intersections of sets in $\mathfrak{U}$ are contractible. Then by taking a refinement of $\mathfrak{U}$ if necessary, one may assume that $\mathfrak{U}_Z = \{U \cap Z : U \in$

$\mathfrak{U}\}$ is a good cover of Z. Set $K^{p,q} = C^p(\mathfrak{U}, S^q(\_\_, \mathbb{V}_{R,\alpha}))$, and let E_n denote the corresponding spectral sequence. The $'E_1$ term is concentrated in $p = 0$ and is given by the complex $S^q(X, \mathbb{V}_{R,\alpha})$. The E_1 term is concentrated in $q = 0$ and is given by the complex

$$0 \longrightarrow \prod_{\sigma_0} H^0(S^\bullet(U_{\sigma_0}, \mathbb{V}_{R,\alpha})) \longrightarrow \prod_{\sigma_0<\sigma_1} H^0(S^\bullet(U_{\sigma_0} \cap U_{\sigma_1}, \mathbb{V}_{R,\alpha})) \longrightarrow \dots,$$

where the σ_j index the open sets in $\mathfrak{U}$ and the horizontal maps are the standard boundary maps of the Čech complex $C^p(\mathfrak{U}, H^0(S^\bullet(\_\_, \mathbb{V}_{R,\alpha})))$. The restriction map

$$\begin{array}{ccccc} 0 \to \prod_{\sigma_0} H^0(S^\bullet(U_{\sigma_0}, \mathbb{V}_{R,\alpha})) & \longrightarrow & \prod_{\sigma_0<\sigma_1} H^0(S^\bullet(U_{\sigma_0} \cap U_{\sigma_1}, \mathbb{V}_{R,\alpha})) \to \\ \downarrow r & & \downarrow r \\ 0 \to \prod_{\sigma_0} H^0(S^\bullet(U_{\sigma_0} \cap W, \mathbb{V}_{R,\alpha})) & \longrightarrow & \prod_{\sigma_0<\sigma_1} H^0(S^\bullet(U_{\sigma_0} \cap U_{\sigma_1} \cap W, \mathbb{V}_{R,\alpha})) \to \end{array}$$

induces an isomorphism on cohomology.

Now set $K^{p,q} = C^p(\mathfrak{U}_W, S^q(\_\_, \mathbb{V}_{R,\alpha}))$, and let E_n denote the corresponding spectral sequence. The $'E_1$ term is concentrated in $q = 0$ and is given by the complex $S^q(W, \mathbb{V}_{R,\alpha})$. The E_1 term is concentrated in $q = 0$ and is given by the complex

$$0 \longrightarrow \prod_{\sigma_0} H^0(S^\bullet(U_{\sigma_0} \cap W, \mathbb{V}_{R,\alpha})) \longrightarrow \prod_{\sigma_0<\sigma_1} H^0(S^\bullet(U_{\sigma_0} \cap U_{\sigma_1} \cap W, \mathbb{V}_{R,\alpha})) \longrightarrow \dots$$

The result follows. $\square$

9.2.2 Simplicial Cohomology

Choose a triangulation of X such that each simplex has a neighborhood that is evenly covered by $\tau\colon \widetilde{X} \to X$. This triangulation lifts to a triangulation of $\widetilde{X}$ that is invariant under the action of π on $\widetilde{X}$. Let $C^\bullet_\Delta$ denote simplicial cochains, and let $S^\bullet$ denote singular cochains, as in the previous section. Given a subsimplicial complex $Z \subset X$, let $C^\bullet_\Delta(Z, \mathbb{V}_{R,\alpha})$ denote the set of sums $\sum_{j\in J} \phi_j \otimes r_j$ taken over any index set J, with $\phi_j \in C^\bullet_\Delta(\tau^{-1}(Z))$ and $r_j \in R$, that have the following two properties.

- On each simplex of $\tau^{-1}(Z)$, all but finitely many ϕ_j vanish.
- For $\gamma \in \pi$, one has $\sum_j (\gamma^{-1})^*\phi_j \otimes \gamma \cdot r_j = \sum_j \psi_j \otimes r_j$.

It is easy to see that $C^\bullet_\Delta(Z, \mathbb{V}_{R,\alpha})$ is a cochain complex of R-modules. The differential is defined by $d(\sum_j \phi_j \otimes r_j) = \sum_j d(\phi_j) \otimes r_j$. Note that if σ is a simplex in X, then $C^\bullet_\Delta(\sigma, \mathbb{V}_{R,\alpha})$ is a free R-module of rank one.

If $\phi\colon R \to A$ is a $\mathbb{C}$-algebra homomorphism, there is an induced homomorphism $C^\bullet_\Delta(Z, \mathbb{V}_{R,\alpha}) \to C^\bullet_\Delta(Z, \mathbb{V}_{A,\phi\circ\alpha})$ of complexes of R-modules.

Theorem 9.2.3. *If $\phi\colon R \to A$ is a surjective $\mathbb{C}$-algebra homomorphism, then the induced homomorphism $C^\bullet_\Delta(Z, \mathbb{V}_{R,\alpha}) \to C^\bullet_\Delta(Z, \mathbb{V}_{A,\phi\circ\alpha})$ is surjective.*

Proof. Let $\zeta = \sum_j \phi_j \otimes a_j$ be an element of $C^\bullet_\Delta(Z, \mathbb{V}_{A,\phi\circ\alpha})$. For each j, choose $r_j \in R$ such that $\phi(r_j) = a_j$. For each simplex s of Z, choose a simplex μ_s of $\tau^{-1}(Z)$ that maps bijectively onto s via τ. Let $\sigma_s \in C^\bullet_\Delta(\tau^{-1}(Z))$ take the value 1 on μ_s and 0 on every other simplex. Note that the action of π on $\widetilde{X}$ preserves the simplicial structure of $\tau^{-1}(Z)$. Consider the sum

$$\xi = \sum_j \sum_s \sum_\gamma (\gamma^{-1})^* \phi_j \cdot (\sigma_s \circ \gamma^{-1}) \otimes \gamma \cdot r_j.$$

Note that each $(\gamma^{-1})^* \phi_j \cdot (\sigma_s \circ \gamma^{-1})$ is an element of $C^\bullet_\Delta(\tau^{-1})(Z)$, since $\sigma_s \circ \gamma^{-1}$ is nonzero on only one simplex of $\tau^{-1}(Z)$, namely $\gamma\mu_s$. For each simplex η of $\tau^{-1}(Z)$, the element $(\gamma^{-1})^* \phi_j \cdot (\sigma_s \circ \gamma^{-1})$ of $C^\bullet_\Delta(\tau^{-1}(Z))$ is nonzero on η if and only if $\eta = \gamma\mu_s$ and $\phi_j(\mu_s) \neq 0$. The equation $\eta = \gamma\mu_s$ has at most one solution, since this implies that η is mapped bijectively onto s via $\tau \colon \widetilde{X} \to X$. If this equation is satisfied, then γ and s are necessarily fixed, and only finitely many $\phi_j(\mu_s)$ can be nonzero. This implies that the sum ξ is a finite sum on each simplex of $\tau^{-1}(Z)$. Thus, ξ is an element of $C^\bullet_\Delta(Z, \mathbb{V}_{R,\alpha})$. Moreover, we can change the order of summation at will. Note that the sum $\sum_s \sum_\gamma \sigma_s \circ \gamma^{-1}$ is identically 1 on every simplex of $\tau^{-1}(Z)$. The image of ξ under the induced map $C^\bullet_\Delta(Z, \mathbb{V}_{R,\alpha}) \to C^\bullet_\Delta(Z, \mathbb{V}_{A,\phi\circ\alpha})$ is given by

$$\begin{aligned}\sum_{j,s,\gamma} (\gamma^{-1})^* \psi_j \cdot (\sigma_s \circ \gamma^{-1}) \otimes \gamma \cdot a_j &= \sum_{s,\gamma} \left((\sigma_s \circ \gamma^{-1}) \sum_j (\gamma^{-1})^* \psi_j \otimes \gamma \cdot a_j \right) \\ &= \sum_{s,\gamma} (\sigma_s \circ \gamma^{-1}) \cdot \zeta \\ &= \zeta.\end{aligned}$$

This completes the proof. □

Corollary 9.2.4. *If $\phi \colon R \to A$ is a surjective $\mathbb{C}$-algebra homomorphism, then* *the induced homomorphism $C^\bullet_\Delta(Z, \mathbb{V}_{R,\alpha}) \otimes_R A \hookrightarrow C^\bullet_\Delta(Z, \mathbb{V}_{A,\phi\circ\alpha})$ is an isomorphism of complexes of A-modules.* $\square$

Theorem 9.2.5. *There is a natural isomorphism*

$$H^\bullet(S^\bullet(Z, \mathbb{V}_{R,\alpha})) \cong H^\bullet(C^\bullet_\Delta(Z, \mathbb{V}_{R,\alpha}))$$

of R-modules.

Proof. For each simplex σ of Z, choose a neighborhood U_σ of σ such that $\sigma_0 \cap \cdots \cap \sigma_s$ is the only simplex of its dimension contained in $U_{\sigma_0} \cap \cdots \cap U_{\sigma_s}$. Choose the neighborhoods U_σ so that each U_σ is evenly covered by τ and each finite intersection of such neighborhoods is either empty or contractible. One possibility for the covering $\{U_\sigma\}$ of Z is the standard star covering. Let $\mathfrak{U}$ denote the cover of X consisting of all U_σ and finite intersections of such neighborhoods. Let $K^{p,q} = C^p(\mathfrak{U}, S^q(\_\_, \mathbb{V}_{R,\alpha}))$, and let E_n denote the corresponding spectral sequence. The $'E_1$ term is concentrated in $p = 0$ and given by the complex $S^q(W, \mathbb{V}_{R,\alpha})$. The E_1 term is concentrated in $q = 0$ and is given by the complex

$$0 \longrightarrow \prod_{\sigma_0} H^0(S^\bullet(U_{\sigma_0}, \mathbb{V}_{R,\alpha})) \longrightarrow \prod_{\sigma_0 < \sigma_1} H^0(S^\bullet(U_{\sigma_0} \cap U_{\sigma_1}, \mathbb{V}_{R,\alpha})) \longrightarrow \ldots, \quad (9.5)$$

which is the standard Čech complex $C^p(\mathfrak{U}, H^0(S^\bullet(\_\_, \mathbb{V}_{R,\alpha})))$. Thus, we only need to show that the cohomology of this sequence is naturally isomorphic to $H^\bullet(C^\bullet_\Delta(Z, \mathbb{V}_{R,\alpha}))$. By the standard equivalence of singular and simplicial cohomology, there is a natural isomorphism

$$H^0(S^\bullet(U_{\sigma_1}\cap\cdots\cap U_{\sigma_s},\mathbb{V}_{R,\alpha}))\cong H^0(C^\bullet_\Delta(\sigma_1\cap\cdots\cap\sigma_s,\mathbb{V}_{R,\alpha}))$$

induced by restriction. Thus, the cohomology of the complex (9.5) is given by the cohomology of

$$0\longrightarrow\prod_{\sigma_0}H^0(C^\bullet_\Delta(\sigma_0,\mathbb{V}_{R,\alpha}))\longrightarrow\prod_{\sigma_0<\sigma_1}H^0(C^\bullet_\Delta(\sigma_0\cap\sigma_1,\mathbb{V}_{R,\alpha}))\longrightarrow\dots\qquad(9.6)$$

Now set $K^{p,q}=C^p(\mathfrak{U},C^q_\Delta(\_\_,\mathbb{V}_{R,\alpha}))$, where

$$C^\bullet_\Delta(U_{\sigma_0}\cap\cdots\cap U_{\sigma_s},\mathbb{V}_{R,\alpha})=C^\bullet_\Delta(\sigma_0\cap\cdots\cap\sigma_s,\mathbb{V}_{R,\alpha}).$$

This is well-defined, as $\sigma_0\cap\cdots\cap\sigma_s$ is the only simplex of its dimension contained in $U_{\sigma_0}\cap\cdots\cap U_{\sigma_s}$. Let E_n denote the corresponding spectral sequence. The E_1 term is concentrated in $q=0$ and is given by the complex (9.6). The $'E_1$ term is concentrated in $p=0$ and is given by the complex $C^\bullet_\Delta(Z,\mathbb{V}_{R,\alpha})$. It follows that the cohomology of the complex (9.6) is given by $H^\bullet(C^\bullet_\Delta(Z,\mathbb{V}_{R,\alpha}))$. □

The next corollary follows directly from Theorems 9.2.1, 9.2.2, and 9.2.5.

Corollary 9.2.6. *If there is a deformation retraction of X onto a subsimplicial complex Z, then there is a natural isomorphism*

$$H^\bullet(X,\mathbb{V}_{R,\alpha})\cong H^\bullet(C^\bullet_\Delta(Z,\mathbb{V}_{R,\alpha}))$$

of R-modules. □

9.3 Universal Coefficients and Specialization

The purpose of this section is to prove several general statements in commutative algebra. Recall that Y is an irreducible affine variety. Let $\mathcal{O}(Y)$ denote the coordinate ring of Y, and let F denote its fraction field. For each $\boldsymbol{\rho} \in Y$, let $\mathbb{C}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ denote the associated residue field. Let 1_F and $1_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ denote the multiplicative identities in F and $\mathbb{C}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$, respectively. Let $(C^\bullet, \partial_\bullet)$ be a chain complex of $\mathcal{O}(Y)$-modules. In this section, we consider the complexes $(C_\bullet \otimes_{\mathcal{O}(Y)} F, \partial_\bullet \otimes 1_F)$ and $(C_\bullet \otimes_{\mathcal{O}(Y)} \mathbb{C}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}, \partial_\bullet \otimes 1_{\boldsymbol{\rho}})$. There are canonical homomorphisms

$$H_\bullet(C_\bullet) \otimes_{\mathcal{O}(Y)} F \longrightarrow H_\bullet(C_\bullet \otimes_{\mathcal{O}(Y)} F)$$

and

$$H_\bullet(C_\bullet) \otimes_{\mathcal{O}(Y)} \mathbb{C}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}} \longrightarrow H_\bullet(C_\bullet \otimes_{\mathcal{O}(Y)} \mathbb{C}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}),$$

the first of which is always an isomorphism. The second homomorphism is an isomorphism under certain conditions. In Section 9.4, we use the results of the current section to show that for general $\boldsymbol{\rho} \in Y$, the canonical homomorphism

$$H^\bullet(X, \mathbb{V}_{R,\alpha}) \otimes_{\mathcal{O}(Y)} \mathbb{C}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}} \longrightarrow H^\bullet(X, \mathbb{V}_{R,\alpha} \otimes_{\mathcal{O}(Y)} \mathbb{C}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}})$$

is an isomorphism.

Remark 9.3.1. For simplicity of notation, the results in this section are stated in terms of chain complexes. All results hold for cochain complexes as well.

The next lemma follows from the fact that F is a flat $\mathcal{O}(Y)$-module [35, Corollary 3.48].

Lemma 9.3.2. *If $C_\bullet$ is a cochain complex of $\mathcal{O}(Y)$-modules, then the canonical homomorphism*

$$H_\bullet(C_\bullet) \otimes_{\mathcal{O}(Y)} F \longrightarrow H_\bullet(C_\bullet \otimes_{\mathcal{O}(Y)} F)$$

is an isomorphism. □

Lemma 9.3.3. *If M is a finitely generated $\mathcal{O}(Y)$-module, then there exists a resolution $\cdots \to P_1 \to P_0 \to M \to 0$ of M such that each P_j is a finitely generated free $\mathcal{O}(Y)$-module.*

Proof. The proof follows the proofs of Theorems 3.3 and 3.8 of [35]. Choose an exact sequence $0 \to N_0 \to P_0 \to M \to 0$ of $\mathcal{O}(Y)$-modules, where P_0 is finitely generated and free. Then N_0 is finitely generated, as it is a submodule of P_0 and $\mathcal{O}(Y)$ is Noetherian. By induction, for $j \geq 1$, choose an exact sequence $0 \to N_j \to P_j \to N_{j-1} \to 0$ of finitely generated $\mathcal{O}(Y)$-modules such that P_j is free. Consider the resulting sequence

$$\ldots \xrightarrow{d_2} P_1 \xrightarrow{d_1} P_0 \xrightarrow{d_0} M \longrightarrow 0. \tag{9.7}$$

The composition $d_j \circ d_{j+1}$ is given by

$$P_{j+1} \to N_j \to P_j \to N_{j-1} \to P_{j-1}.$$

Thus, this sequence is a complex. If $\zeta \in \ker d_j$, then ζ is in the kernel of $P_j \to N_{j-1}$. Since the sequence $0 \to N_j \to P_j \to N_{j-1} \to 0$ is exact, there is some $\xi \in N_j$ such that the map $N_j \to P_j$ sends ξ to ζ. Since $P_{j+1} \to N_j$ is surjective, there is some $\beta \in P_{j+1}$ whose image in N_j is ξ. Thus, $d_{j+1}(\beta) = \zeta$. The sequence (9.7) is therefore exact. □

Lemma 9.3.4. *If M is a finitely generated $\mathcal{O}(Y)$-module, then for each $j \geq 1$,*

$$\operatorname{Tor}_j^{\mathcal{O}(Y)}(M, \mathbb{C}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}) = 0$$

for generic $\boldsymbol{\rho} \in Y$.

Proof. Choose a resolution

$$\ldots \longrightarrow P_r \xrightarrow{d_r} \ldots \xrightarrow{d_2} P_1 \xrightarrow{d_1} P_0 \xrightarrow{d_0} M \longrightarrow 0$$

of M, where each P_j is a finitely generated free $\mathcal{O}(Y)$-module. For $j \geq 0$, the map d_j is represented by a matrix with entries in $\mathcal{O}(Y)$. Lemma 9.3.2 implies that the complex $P_\bullet \otimes_{\mathcal{O}(Y)} F$ is exact. Let r_j denote the rank of the map $d_j \otimes 1_F \colon P_j \otimes_{\mathcal{O}(Y)} F \to P_{j-1} \otimes_{\mathcal{O}(Y)} F$. Then for generic $\boldsymbol{\rho} \in Y$, the induced map $d_j \otimes 1_{\boldsymbol{\rho}} \colon P_j \otimes_{\mathcal{O}(Y)} \mathbb{C}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}} \to P_{j-1} \otimes_{\mathcal{O}(Y)} \mathbb{C}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ has rank r_j. For each $\boldsymbol{\rho} \in Y$ such that $d_j \otimes 1_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ has rank r_j and $d_{j+1} \otimes 1_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ has rank r_{j+1}, the sequence

$$P_{j+1} \otimes_{\mathcal{O}(Y)} \mathbb{C}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}} \xrightarrow{d_{j+1}\otimes 1_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}} P_j \otimes_{\mathcal{O}(Y)} \mathbb{C}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}} \xrightarrow{d_j \otimes 1_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}} P_{j-1} \otimes_{\mathcal{O}(Y)} \mathbb{C}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$$

is exact. Thus, $\operatorname{Tor}_j^{\mathcal{O}(Y)}(M, \mathbb{C}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}) = 0$ for such $\boldsymbol{\rho}$. □

Proposition 9.3.5. *If M is a countably generated $\mathcal{O}(Y)$-module, then for each $j \geq 1$,*

$$\operatorname{Tor}_j^{\mathcal{O}(Y)}(M, \mathbb{C}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}) = 0$$

for general $\boldsymbol{\rho} \in Y$.

Proof. Let $\{m_j | j \in \mathbb{Z}\}$ be a generating set for M. For each n, let M_n denote the $\mathcal{O}(Y)$-submodule of M generated by $m_1, \ldots, m_n$. Then M is the direct limit $M = \varinjlim M_n$. For each n, Lemma 9.3.5 implies that $\operatorname{Tor}_j^{\mathcal{O}(Y)}(M_n, \mathbb{C}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}) = 0$ for general $\boldsymbol{\rho} \in Y$. Since the Tor functor commutes with direct limits, and since there are only countably many of the submodules M_n of M, it follows that $\operatorname{Tor}_j^{\mathcal{O}(Y)}(M, \mathbb{C}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}) = \varinjlim \operatorname{Tor}_j^{\mathcal{O}(Y)}(M_n, \mathbb{C}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}) = 0$ for general $\boldsymbol{\rho} \in Y$. □

Now let X be the complement of an arrangement of hyperplanes in a complex vector space, and set $\pi = \pi_1(X, x_0)$. Let Y be an irreducible subvariety of $\mathbb{T}^N$. Suppose that $\alpha\colon \pi \to \mathcal{O}(Y)^\times$ is a group homomorphism. In Section 9.1, we constructed a flat vector bundle $\mathbb{V}_{Y,\alpha}$ over X and defined the complex $E^\bullet(X, \mathbb{V}_{Y,\alpha})$ of differential forms on X with coefficients in $\mathbb{V}_{Y,\alpha}$. For $\boldsymbol{\rho} \in Y$, let $\phi_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}\colon \mathcal{O}(Y) \to \mathbb{C}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ denote the canonical projection, and let $\mathcal{L}_{\boldsymbol{\rho},\alpha}$ denote the local system on X with monodromy $\phi_{\boldsymbol{\rho}} \circ \alpha\colon \pi \to \mathbb{C}^*$. By Corollary 9.1.6, there is a canonical isomorphism $E^\bullet(X, \mathbb{V}_{Y,\alpha}) \otimes_{\mathcal{O}(Y)} \mathbb{C}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}} \cong E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{L}_{\boldsymbol{\rho},\alpha})$ of complexes. In Section 9.4, we show that this induces an isomorphism

$$H^\bullet(X, \mathbb{V}_{Y,\alpha}) \otimes_{\mathcal{O}(Y)} \mathbb{C}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}} \cong H^\bullet(X, \mathcal{L}_{\boldsymbol{\rho},\alpha})$$

for general $\boldsymbol{\rho} \in Y$. The proof will use the following theorem.

Theorem 9.3.6 (Important)**.** *If $C_\bullet$ is a chain complex of countably generated $\mathcal{O}(Y)$-modules, then the canonical homomorphism*

$$H_\bullet(C_\bullet) \otimes_{\mathcal{O}(Y)} \mathbb{C}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}} \longrightarrow H_\bullet(C_\bullet \otimes_{\mathcal{O}(Y)} \mathbb{C}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}})$$

is an isomorphism for general $\boldsymbol{\rho} \in Y$.

The proof will use the next lemma, which follows from the fact that $\mathcal{O}(Y)$ is a Notherian ring.

Lemma 9.3.7. *Submodules of countably generated $\mathcal{O}(Y)$-modules are countably generated.*

Proof of Theorem 9.3.6. The lemma implies that each $H_j(C_\bullet)$ is a countably generated $\mathcal{O}(Y)$-module. Proposition 9.3.5 therefore implies that for general $\boldsymbol{\rho} \in Y$,

$$\mathrm{Tor}_i^{\mathcal{O}(Y)}(C_j, \mathbb{C}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}) = 0 \tag{9.8}$$

and

$$\mathrm{Tor}_i^{\mathcal{O}(Y)}(H_j(C_\bullet), \mathbb{C}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}) = 0 \tag{9.9}$$

for all $j \geq 0$ and $i \geq 1$. Choose any such $\boldsymbol{\rho}$. Let $\cdots \to P_1 \to P_0 \to \mathbb{C}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}} \to 0$ be a projective resolution of $\mathbb{C}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ as $\mathcal{O}(Y)$-modules.

Let E^n denote the homology spectral sequence associated to the double complex $C_\bullet \otimes_{\mathcal{O}(Y)} P_\bullet$. It has E^0-term $E^0_{s,t} = C_s \otimes_{\mathcal{O}(Y)} P_t$. Its E^1 term is given by $E^1_{s,t} = \mathrm{Tor}_t^{\mathcal{O}(Y)}(C_s, \mathbb{C}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}})$. By Equation (9.8), the E^1 term is concentrated in $t = 0$ and is given by the complex $C_s \otimes_{\mathcal{O}(Y)} \mathbb{C}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$. Thus, the E^2 term is concentrated in $t = 0$ and is given by $H_s(C_\bullet \otimes_{\mathcal{O}(Y)} \mathbb{C}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}})$.

Every projective module is flat. Thus, each P_t is a flat $\mathcal{O}(Y)$-module. This implies that the ${}'E^1$ term is given by ${}'E^1_{s,t} = H_s(C_\bullet) \otimes_{\mathcal{O}(Y)} P_t$. Thus, the ${}'E^2$ term is given by ${}'E^2_{s,t} = \mathrm{Tor}_t^{\mathcal{O}(Y)}(H_s(C_\bullet), \mathbb{C}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}})$. By Equation (9.9), the ${}'E^2$ term is concentrated in $t = 0$ and is given by $H_s(C_\bullet) \otimes_{\mathcal{O}(Y)} \mathbb{C}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$. The result follows. □

9.4 Specialization of Cohomology

Let $\mathbb{T} = H^1(X, \mathbb{C}^*)$ denote the character torus of the complement X of an arrangement of hyperplanes in a complex vector space. Each element of $\mathbb{T}^N$ can be viewed as a homomorphism $\pi \to (\mathbb{C}^*)^N$. Let Y be an irreducible subvariety of $\mathbb{T}^N$, and let $\mathcal{O}(Y)$ denote its coordinate ring. Suppose that there is a group homomorphism $\alpha \colon \pi \to \mathcal{O}(Y)^\times$. As in Section 9.1, there is an associated flat vector bundle $\mathbb{V}_{Y,\alpha}$ over X. The fiber over each point is a free $\mathcal{O}(Y)$-module of rank one. Let $\phi_{\boldsymbol{\rho}} \colon \mathcal{O}(Y) \to \mathbb{C}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ denote the canonical surjection. Let $\mathcal{L}_{\boldsymbol{\rho},\alpha}$ denote the rank one local system on X with monodromy $\phi_{\boldsymbol{\rho}} \circ \alpha$. Recall that

Corollary 9.1.6 implies that if $\boldsymbol{\rho} \in Y$, then the natural homomorphism

$$E^\bullet(X, \mathbb{V}_{Y,\alpha}) \otimes_{\mathcal{O}(Y)} \mathbb{C}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}} \longrightarrow E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{L}_{\boldsymbol{\rho},\alpha})$$

is an isomorphism of complexes. It induces a homomorphism $H^\bullet(X, \mathbb{V}_{Y,\alpha}) \otimes_{\mathcal{O}(Y)} \mathbb{C}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}} \longrightarrow H^\bullet(X, \mathcal{L}_{\boldsymbol{\rho},\alpha})$. The next theorem will follow from Corollary 9.2.6 and Theorem 9.3.6.

Theorem 9.4.1 (Important)**.** *For general* $\boldsymbol{\rho} \in Y$*, the natural homomorphism*

$$H^\bullet(X, \mathbb{V}_{Y,\alpha}) \otimes_{\mathcal{O}(Y)} \mathbb{C}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}} \longrightarrow H^\bullet(X, \mathcal{L}_{\boldsymbol{\rho},\alpha}).$$

is an isomorphism.

Proof. By [33, Thoerem 5.40], there is a finite simplicial complex K contained in X and a strong deformation retraction of X onto K. Corollary 9.2.4 implies that there is a natural isomorphism

$$C^\bullet_\Delta(K, \mathbb{V}_{Y,\alpha}) \otimes_{\mathcal{O}(Y)} \mathbb{C}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}} \cong C^\bullet_\Delta(K, \mathcal{L}_{\boldsymbol{\rho},\alpha})$$

of complexes. By Corollary 9.2.6, it therefore suffices to show that the canonical homomorphism

$$H^\bullet(C^\bullet_\Delta(K, \mathbb{V}_{Y,\alpha})) \otimes_{\mathcal{O}(Y)} \mathbb{C}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}} \longrightarrow H^j(C^\bullet_\Delta(K, \mathbb{V}_{Y,\alpha}) \otimes_{\mathcal{O}(Y)} \mathbb{C}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}) \tag{9.10}$$

is an isomorphism for general $\boldsymbol{\rho} \in Y$. Since $C^\bullet_\Delta(K, \mathbb{V}_{Y,\alpha})$ is a complex of finitely generated $\mathcal{O}(Y)$-modules, Equation (9.10) follows directly from Proposition 9.3.6. □

Remark 9.4.2. The word "general" in the statement of the theorem cannot be removed. If $X = \mathbb{C}^*$ and $Y = H^1(X, \mathbb{C}^*)$, then there is a homomorphism $\alpha = \pi_1(X, x_0) \to \mathcal{O}(Y)^\times$ given by $\gamma \longmapsto (\boldsymbol{\rho} \mapsto \boldsymbol{\rho}(\gamma))$. Thus, $H^0(X, \mathbb{V}_{Y,\alpha}) = 0$, but for the trivial character $1 \in Y$, we have $H^0(X, \mathcal{L}_{1,\alpha}) = H^0(X, \mathbb{C}) = \mathbb{C}$.

Example 9.4.3. For each $\boldsymbol{k} \in \mathbb{Z}^N$, there is a homomorphism $\alpha \colon \pi \to \mathcal{O}(Y)^\times$ given by $\gamma \mapsto f_1^{k_1} \cdots f_N^{k_N}$, where $f_j \in \mathcal{O}(Y)^\times$ is defined by $f_j(\boldsymbol{\rho}) = \rho_j(\gamma)$. The local system $\mathcal{L}_{\boldsymbol{\rho},\alpha}$ has monodromy $\boldsymbol{\rho}_1^{k_1} \cdots \boldsymbol{\rho}_N^{k_N}$. We therefore denote this local system by $\mathcal{L}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}^{\boldsymbol{k}}}$. For general $\boldsymbol{\rho} \in Y$, there is a canonical isomorphism

$$H^\bullet(X, \mathbb{V}_{Y,\alpha}) \otimes_{\mathcal{O}(Y)} \mathbb{C}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}} = H^\bullet(X, \mathcal{L}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}^{\boldsymbol{k}}}).$$

It is natural with respect to cup products.

Chapter 10

Constancy of Relative Malcev Completion

Let X denote the complement of an arrangement of hyperplanes in a complex vector space, and set $\pi = \pi_1(X, x_0)$. Let $\mathbb{T} = H^1(X, \mathbb{C}^*)$ denote the character torus. Each $\boldsymbol{\rho} \in \mathbb{T}^N$ can be viewed as a homomorphism $\pi \to (\mathbb{C}^*)^N$. Given an irreducible subvariety Y of $\mathbb{T}^N$, we will construct an affine group scheme $\mathcal{S}_Y$ over Y and a homomorphism $\theta_Y \colon \pi \to \mathcal{S}_Y(\mathcal{O}(Y))$ using iterated integrals that generalize those of Chen [6] and Hain [18]. When $Y = \{\boldsymbol{\rho}\}$, the group scheme $\mathcal{S}_Y$ is the Malcev completion of π relative to $\boldsymbol{\rho}$. In addition, for each irreducible subvariety Z of Y, there is a canonical homomorphism $\mathcal{S}_Z \to \mathcal{S}_Y \otimes_{\mathcal{O}(Y)} \mathcal{O}(Z)$ of group schemes such that the diagram

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \pi & \xrightarrow{\theta_Z} & \mathcal{S}_Z(\mathcal{O}(Z)) \\ {\scriptstyle\theta_Y}\downarrow & & \downarrow \\ \mathcal{S}_Y(\mathcal{O}(Y)) & \longrightarrow & \mathcal{S}_Y(\mathcal{O}(Z)) \end{array}$$

commutes. If there exists $\boldsymbol{\varrho} \in Y$ such that the Zariski closure of the image of $\boldsymbol{\varrho}$ in $\mathbb{G}_m^N$ contains $\operatorname{im} \boldsymbol{\rho}$ for every $\boldsymbol{\rho} \in Y$, then for general $\boldsymbol{\rho} \in Y$, the homomorphism $\mathcal{S}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}} \to \mathcal{S}_Y \otimes_{\mathcal{O}(Y)} \mathbb{C}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ is an isomorphism. This hypothesis holds for any irreducible subvariety of the character torus $\mathbb{T}$.

10.1 The Group Schemes G_Y and D_Y

Recall that X is the complement of an arrangement of n hyperplanes in a complex vector space and that $\pi = \pi_1(X, x_0)$. Let $\mathbb{T}$ denote the character torus of X, and let Y be an irreducible subvariety of $\mathbb{T}^N$. The coordinate ring of Y is denoted $\mathcal{O}(Y)$. There is a tautological homomorphism

$$\boldsymbol{\rho}_Y : \pi \to (\mathcal{O}(Y)^\times)^N$$

into the $\mathcal{O}(Y)$-rational points of $\mathbb{G}_m^N$ defined by $\gamma \mapsto (f_1, \dots, f_N)$, where $f_j(\boldsymbol{\rho}) = \rho_j(\gamma)$ for $\boldsymbol{\rho} \in Y$. If $\mathbb{C}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ is the residue field associated to $\boldsymbol{\rho} \in Y$, then there is a canonical isomorphism $\mathbb{G}_m^N(\mathbb{C}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}) \cong (\mathbb{C}^*)^N$ of groups. Via this isomorphism, the composition

$$\pi \xrightarrow{\boldsymbol{\rho}_Y} \mathbb{G}_m^N(\mathcal{O}(Y)) \longrightarrow \mathbb{G}_m^N(\mathbb{C}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}})$$

is given by $\boldsymbol{\rho}$.

Define G_Y to be the intersection of all group subschemes G of $\mathbb{G}_m^N$ over $\mathbb{C}$ such that $\operatorname{im}\boldsymbol{\rho} \subset G(\mathbb{C})$ for every $\boldsymbol{\rho} \in Y$. This is a group subscheme of $\mathbb{G}_m^N$ over $\mathbb{C}$. Set

$$D_Y = G_Y \otimes_{\mathbb{C}} \mathcal{O}(Y).$$

By definition, $\mathcal{O}(D_Y) = \mathcal{O}(G_Y) \otimes_{\mathbb{C}} \mathcal{O}(Y)$. This is a group subscheme of $\mathbb{G}_{m/Y}^N$. The image of $\boldsymbol{\rho}_Y$ is contained in $G_Y(\mathcal{O}(Y))$, which is equal to $D_Y(\mathcal{O}(Y))$.

Remark 10.1.1. Suppose that $Y = \{\boldsymbol{\rho}\}$. Then $\mathcal{O}(Y)$ is the residue field $\mathbb{C}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$, and G_Y is the Zariski closure of the image of $\boldsymbol{\rho}$ in $\mathbb{G}_m^N$. That is, if $\boldsymbol{\rho} \in Y$, then

$D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}} = G_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$.

Each character $\alpha \in G_Y^\vee$ induces a homomorphism $D_Y \to \mathbb{G}_{m/Y}$ of affine group schemes over Y. This corresponds to a Hopf algebra homomorphism $\alpha^*\colon \mathcal{O}(Y)[q^{\pm 1}] \to \mathcal{O}(D_Y)$. There is an $\mathcal{O}(Y)$-module map $\mathcal{O}(Y) \to \mathcal{O}(D_Y)$ given by $1 \mapsto \alpha^*(q)$. This results in a D_Y-module $V_{Y,\alpha}$, which is a free $\mathcal{O}(Y)$-module of rank one. There is a homomorphism $\pi \longrightarrow \mathcal{O}(Y)^\times$ given by the composition

$$\pi \xrightarrow{\boldsymbol{\rho}_Y} G_Y(\mathcal{O}(Y)) \xrightarrow{\alpha} \mathbb{G}_m(\mathcal{O}(Y)).$$

This induces a left action of π on $\mathcal{O}(Y)$, where an element γ of π acts by multiplication by $(\alpha \circ \boldsymbol{\rho}_Y)(\gamma)$. As in Section 9.1, there is a left action of π on the trivial bundle $\widetilde{X} \times \mathcal{O}(Y) \to \widetilde{X}$ defined by $\gamma \cdot (z, v) = (\gamma \cdot z, \gamma^{-1} \cdot v)$. The quotient

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \mathbb{V}_{Y,\alpha} & = & \widetilde{X} \times \mathcal{O}(Y) \\ & & \downarrow \\ & & X \end{array}$$

is a flat vector bundle over X; each fiber is a free $\mathcal{O}(Y)$-module of rank one. The differential forms $E^\bullet(X, \mathbb{V}_{Y,\alpha})$ on X with coefficients in $\mathbb{V}_{Y,\alpha}$ are defined to be sums $\sum_{j \in J} \psi_j \otimes v_j$ taken over any index set J, with $\psi_j \in E^\bullet(\widetilde{X})$ and $v_j \in \mathcal{O}(Y)$, which have the following two properties.

- Each point of $\widetilde{X}$ has a neighborhood on which all but finitely many ψ_j vanish identically.
- For each $\gamma \in \pi$, one has $\sum_j \psi_j \otimes v_j = \sum_j (\gamma^{-1})^* \psi_j \otimes \gamma \cdot v_j$.

The monodromy representation of $\mathbb{V}_{Y,\alpha}$ is $\alpha \circ \boldsymbol{\rho}_Y \colon \pi \to \mathcal{O}(Y)^\times$.

Remark 10.1.2. Suppose that $Y = \{\boldsymbol{\rho}\}$ and that $\boldsymbol{k}$ is an element of $\mathbb{Z}^N$. Suppose that the character α of G_Y is the restriction to G_Y of the $\boldsymbol{k}$-th standard character on $\mathbb{G}_m^N$. Let $\mathcal{L}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}^{\boldsymbol{k}}}$ denote the rank one local system on X with monodromy $\rho_1^{k_1} \cdots \rho_N^{k_N}$. The complex $E^\bullet(X, \mathbb{V}_{Y,\alpha})$ is the standard de Rham complex $E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{L}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}^{\boldsymbol{k}}})$ of differential forms on X with coefficients in $\mathcal{L}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}^{\boldsymbol{k}}}$.

10.2 The Algebra $E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_Y)$

Recall that X is the complement of an arrangement of n hyperplanes in a complex vector space and that $\pi = \pi_1(X, x_0)$. Let $\mathbb{T}$ denote the character torus of X, and let Y be an irreducible subvariety of $\mathbb{T}^N$. The natural example to keep in mind is where Y is an irreducible component of the characteristic variety $\mathcal{V}^i_{N,m}(X)$.

As in the previous section, each $\alpha \in G_Y^\vee$ gives a D_Y-module $V_{Y,\alpha}$ and a flat vector bundle $\mathbb{V}_{Y,\alpha}$ over X. The fiber over each point is a free $\mathcal{O}(Y)$-module of rank one. The monodromy representation of $\mathbb{V}_{Y,\alpha}$ is $\alpha \circ \boldsymbol{\rho}_Y \colon \pi \to \mathcal{O}(Y)^\times$, where $\boldsymbol{\rho}_Y \colon \pi \to G_Y(\mathcal{O}(Y))$ is the tautological homomorphism.

Given $\alpha, \beta \in G_Y^\vee$, the cup product of an element of $E^\bullet(X, \mathbb{V}_{Y,\alpha})$ with an element of $E^\bullet(X, \mathbb{V}_{Y,\beta})$ lies in $E^\bullet(X, \mathbb{V}_{Y,\alpha\beta})$. Via the construction in Section 5.4, we can define the commutative differential graded $\mathcal{O}(Y)$-algebra $E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_Y)$:

$$E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_Y) = \bigoplus_{\alpha \in G_Y^\vee} E^\bullet(X, \mathbb{V}_{Y,\alpha}) \otimes_{\mathcal{O}(Y)} V_{Y,\alpha^{-1}}. \tag{10.1}$$

The differential is defined componentwise by the differentials on the complexes $E^\bullet(X, \mathbb{V}_{Y,\alpha})$, and the grading is determined by the degree of differential forms. The $\mathcal{O}(Y)$-algebra structure is determined by the $\mathcal{O}(Y)$-module structure on each $E^\bullet(X, \mathbb{V}_{Y,\alpha})$. The $V_{Y,\alpha^{-1}}$ in the summand implies that $E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_Y)$ has the structure of a D_Y-module.

Example 10.2.1. If $Y = \{\boldsymbol{\rho}\}$, then G_Y is the Zariski closure of the image of $\boldsymbol{\rho}$ in $\mathbb{G}_m^N$. Thus, the algebra $E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}})$ is the same as the commutative differential graded algebra defined in Section 5.5. Let $\mathcal{U}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ denote the prounipotent radical of the relative Malcev completion $\mathcal{S}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$, and let $\mathfrak{u}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ denote the Lie algebra of $\mathcal{U}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$. This is representation of $D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$. The commutative differential graded algebra $E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}})$ determines the Lie algebra $\mathfrak{u}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ and the action of $D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ on it by standard methods of rational homotopy theory.

Example 10.2.2. Suppose that there exists $\boldsymbol{\rho} \in Y$ such that $\boldsymbol{\rho}$ has Zariski dense image in $\mathbb{G}_m^N$. Thus, $G_Y = \mathbb{G}_m^N$ and $D_Y = \mathbb{G}_{m/Y}^N$. As in Section 9.1, given $\boldsymbol{k} \in \mathbb{Z}^N$, let $\mathcal{L}_{Y\boldsymbol{k}}$ denote the flat vector bundle over X whose fibers are free $\mathcal{O}(Y)$-modules of rank one and whose monodromy representation $\pi \to \mathcal{O}(Y)^\times$ is given by $\gamma \mapsto f_1^{k_1} \cdots f_N^{k_N}$, where $f_j(\boldsymbol{\rho}) = \rho_j(\gamma)$. Let q_j denote the j-th standard character on $\mathbb{G}_{m/Y}^N$. The algebra $E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_Y)$ has the following description as a $\mathbb{G}_{m/Y}^N$-module.

$$E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_Y) = \bigoplus_{\boldsymbol{k} \in \mathbb{Z}^N} E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{L}_{Y\boldsymbol{k}}) q_1^{-k_1} \cdots q_N^{-k_N}.$$

The q_j determine the action of $\mathbb{G}_{m/Y}^N$ on $E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}(Y))$ via the action on its coordinate ring. For $\boldsymbol{\rho} \in Y$ and $\boldsymbol{k} \in \mathbb{Z}^N$, let $\mathcal{L}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}^{\boldsymbol{k}}}$ denote the rank one local system on X with monodromy $\rho_1^{k_1} \cdots \rho_N^{k_N}$. Corollary 9.1.6 implies that for each $\boldsymbol{\rho} \in Y$ which has Zariski dense image in $\mathbb{G}_m^N$, there is a canonical isomorphism

$$E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_Y) \otimes_{\mathcal{O}(Y)} \mathbb{C}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}} \cong \bigoplus_{\boldsymbol{k} \in \mathbb{Z}^N} E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{L}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}^{\boldsymbol{k}}}) q_1^{-k_1} \cdots q_N^{-k_N}$$

of commutative differential graded $\mathbb{C}$-algebras.

The cohomology of the commutative differential graded algebra $E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_Y)$ is denoted $H^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_Y)$. There is a canonical isomorphism

$$H^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_Y) \cong \bigoplus_{\alpha \in G_Y^\vee} H^\bullet(X, \mathbb{V}_{Y,\alpha}) \otimes_{\mathcal{O}(Y)} V_{Y,\alpha^{-1}}.$$

of $\mathcal{O}(Y)$-algebras. Thus, the algebra $H^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_Y)$ is a D_Y-module.

Theorem 10.2.3. *The algebra $E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_Y)$ has connected cohomology:*

$$H^0(X, \mathcal{O}_Y) = \mathcal{O}(Y).$$

Proof. For the trivial character $1 \colon G_Y \to \mathbb{G}_m$, one always has $H^0(X, \mathbb{V}_{Y,1}) = \mathcal{O}(Y)$. It suffices to prove that if $\alpha \in G_Y^\vee$ is nontrivial, then the monodromy representation of $\mathbb{V}_{Y,\alpha}$ is nontrivial. That is, if $\alpha \colon G_Y \to \mathbb{G}_m$ is nontrivial, then

$$\alpha \circ \boldsymbol{\rho}_Y \colon \pi \to \mathcal{O}(Y)^\times$$

is nontrivial, where $\boldsymbol{\rho}_Y \colon \pi \to G_Y(\mathcal{O}(Y))$ is the tautological homomorphism.

Recall that G_Y is defined to be the intersection of all group subschemes of $\mathbb{G}_m^N$ that contain $\operatorname{im}\boldsymbol{\rho}$ for every $\boldsymbol{\rho} \in Y$. Thus, $D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ is a group subscheme of G_Y for each $\boldsymbol{\rho} \in Y$. Thus, the character α of G_Y restricts to a character on $D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$. The diagram

$$\begin{array}{ccccc} \pi & \xrightarrow{\boldsymbol{\rho}_Y} & G_Y(\mathcal{O}(Y)) & \xrightarrow{\alpha} & \mathbb{G}_{m/Y}(\mathcal{O}(Y)) \\ \downarrow{\scriptstyle \boldsymbol{\rho}} & & & & \downarrow \\ D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}(\mathbb{C}) & & \xrightarrow{\qquad\alpha\qquad} & & \mathbb{G}_m(\mathbb{C}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}) \end{array}$$

commutes.

If $\alpha \circ \boldsymbol{\rho}_Y$ is trivial, then $\alpha \circ \boldsymbol{\rho} \colon \pi \to \mathbb{G}_m(\mathbb{C})$ is trivial for each $\boldsymbol{\rho} \in Y$. Since the image of $\boldsymbol{\rho}$ is dense in $D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$, this implies that $\alpha \colon D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}(\mathbb{C}) \to \mathbb{G}_m(\mathbb{C}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}})$ is trivial for each $\boldsymbol{\rho} \in Y$. Over $\mathbb{C}$, an algebraic group scheme is uniquely determined by its group of $\mathbb{C}$-rational points. Thus, $D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}} \subset \ker\alpha$ for every $\boldsymbol{\rho} \in Y$. But $\ker\alpha$ is a group subscheme of G_Y. By the definition of G_Y, this implies that $G_Y = \ker\alpha$. Thus, α is trivial. □

10.3 Specialization of Coefficients

Suppose now that Z is an irreducible subvariety of Y. Then $G_Z \subset G_Y$, and the diagram

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \pi & \xrightarrow{\rho_Z} & G_Z(\mathcal{O}(Z)) \\ \downarrow{\scriptstyle \rho_Y} & & \downarrow \\ G_Y(\mathcal{O}(Y)) & \longrightarrow & G_Y(\mathcal{O}(Z)) \end{array}$$

commutes. Suppose that α is a character on G_Y. This restricts to a character $\alpha|_Z$ on G_Z. Thus, there is a canonical homomorphism $G_Y^\vee \to G_Z^\vee$ of groups, given by restriction. The complex $E^\bullet(X, \mathbb{V}_{Z,\alpha|_Z})$ is a complex of $\mathcal{O}(Z)$-modules. By Proposition 9.1.5, there is a canonical surjection

$$E^\bullet(X, \mathbb{V}_{Y,\alpha}) \longrightarrow E^\bullet(X, \mathbb{V}_{Z,\alpha|_Z})$$

of complexes of $\mathcal{O}(Y)$-modules. Corollary 9.1.6 implies that it induces a canonical isomorphism

$$E^\bullet(X, \mathbb{V}_{Y,\alpha}) \otimes_{\mathcal{O}(Y)} \mathcal{O}(Z) \xrightarrow{\cong} E^\bullet(X, \mathbb{V}_{Z,\alpha|_Z})$$

of complexes of $\mathcal{O}(Z)$-modules.

Recall that $D_Y = G_Y \otimes_{\mathbb{C}} \mathcal{O}(Y)$ and $D_Z = G_Z \otimes_{\mathbb{C}} \mathcal{O}(Z)$. Since $G_Z \subset G_Y$, D_Z is a group subscheme of $D_Y \otimes_{\mathcal{O}(Y)} \mathcal{O}(Z)$. The $\mathcal{O}(Y)$-algebra $E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_Y)$ is a D_Y-module. Thus, the $\mathcal{O}(Z)$-algebra $E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_Y) \otimes_{\mathcal{O}(Y)} \mathcal{O}(Z)$ is a D_Z-module. The next proposition and corollary follow immediately.

Proposition 10.3.1. *There is a canonical D_Z-equivariant homomorphism*

$$E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_Y) \longrightarrow E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_Z)$$

of commutative differential graded $\mathcal{O}(Y)$-algebras. It is a surjection if $G_Z = G_Y$. □

Corollary 10.3.2. *There is a canonical D_Z-equivariant inclusion*

$$E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_Y) \otimes_{\mathcal{O}(Y)} \mathcal{O}(Z) \hookrightarrow E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_Z)$$

of commutative differential graded $\mathcal{O}(Y)$-algebras. It is an isomorphism if $G_Z = G_Y$. □

The cohomology of $E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_Y)$ is denoted $H^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_Y)$. It follows from this corollary that there is a canonical homomorphism

$$H^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_Y) \otimes_{\mathcal{O}(Y)} \mathcal{O}(Z) \longrightarrow H^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_Z)$$

of graded $\mathcal{O}(Z)$-algebras. The next proposition will follow directly from Theorem 9.4.1 and the fact that $G_Y^\vee$ is countable.

Theorem 10.3.3. *For general $\boldsymbol{\rho} \in Y$, the natural homomorphism*

$$H^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_Y) \otimes_{\mathcal{O}(Y)} \mathbb{C}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}} \longrightarrow H^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}) \tag{10.2}$$

is an isomorphism when $D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}} = G_Y$.

Proof. Recall that $D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}} = G_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ for every $\boldsymbol{\rho} \in Y$. We have the following two equalities.

$$H^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_Y) = \bigoplus_{\alpha \in G_Y^\vee} H^\bullet(X, \mathbb{V}_{Y,\alpha}) \otimes_{\mathcal{O}(Y)} V_{Y,\alpha^{-1}}$$

$$H^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}) = \bigoplus_{\beta \in D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}^\vee} H^\bullet(X, \mathbb{V}_{\boldsymbol{\rho},\alpha}) \otimes_{\mathbb{C}} V_{\rho,\alpha^{-1}}$$

The group scheme $D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ is a group subscheme of $D_Y \otimes_{\mathcal{O}(Y)} \mathbb{C}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$, and the restriction to $D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ of the representation $V_{Y,\alpha^{-1}} \otimes_{\mathcal{O}(Y)} \mathbb{C}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ of $D_Y \otimes_{\mathcal{O}(Y)} \mathbb{C}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ is the representation $V_{\boldsymbol{\rho},\beta^{-1}}$, where β is the restriction of α to the subscheme $D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ of G_Y. The homomorphism (10.2) is given on the α-th component by the canonical homomorphism

$$H^{\bullet}(X, \mathbb{V}_{Y,\alpha}) \otimes_{\mathcal{O}(Y)} \mathbb{C}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}} \longrightarrow H^{\bullet}(X, \mathbb{V}_{\boldsymbol{\rho},\beta}). \tag{10.3}$$

Theorem 9.4.1 implies that for a fixed $\alpha \in G_Y^{\vee}$, the map (10.3) is an isomorphism for general $\boldsymbol{\rho} \in Y$. Thus, since $G_Y^{\vee}$ is countable, for general $\boldsymbol{\rho} \in Y$, the homomorphism (10.3) is an isomorphism for all $\alpha \in G_Y^{\vee}$. For any such $\boldsymbol{\rho}$, if $D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}} = G_Y$, then $D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}^{\vee} = G_Y^{\vee}$ and the natural homomorphism

$$H^{\bullet}(X, \mathcal{O}_Y) \otimes_{\mathcal{O}(Y)} \mathbb{C}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}} \longrightarrow H^{\bullet}(X, \mathcal{O}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}})$$

is an isomorphism on the α-th component for all $\alpha \in G_Y^{\vee}$. Since $D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}^{\vee} = G_Y^{\vee}$, it is therefore an isomorphism. □

Remark 10.3.4. The statement that $D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}} = G_Y$ is equivalent to saying that for every $\boldsymbol{\varrho} \in Y$, $\operatorname{im} \boldsymbol{\varrho} \subset D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}(\mathbb{C})$.

The remark following Theorem 9.4.1 implies that we cannot remove the word "general" in the statement of this theorem.

10.4 $G_Z = G_Y$ is Not Too Restrictive

The results in the previous section indicate that for an irreducible subvariety Z of Y such that $G_Z = G_Y$, the restriction homomorphism $E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_Y) \longrightarrow E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_Z)$ is well behaved. In this case, the canonical homomorphism

$$E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_Y) \otimes_{\mathcal{O}(Y)} \mathcal{O}(Z) \longrightarrow E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_Z)$$

is an isomorphism of commutative differential graded $\mathcal{O}(Z)$-algebras. There is an induced homomorphism

$$H^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_Y) \otimes_{\mathcal{O}(Y)} \mathcal{O}(Z) \longrightarrow H^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_Z)$$

of graded $\mathcal{O}(Z)$-algebras.

Let Y denote any irreducible subvariety of the character torus $\mathbb{T}$. If K is a subgroup of $\mathbb{C}^*$ that is not Zariski dense in $\mathbb{G}_m$, then K must be a finite subgroup of the roots of unity. Thus, if Y has positive dimension, then there exists $\boldsymbol{\rho} \in Y$,

$$\boldsymbol{\rho} \colon \pi_1(X, x_0) \longrightarrow \mathbb{C}^*,$$

that has Zariski dense image in $\mathbb{G}_m$. Hence, $G_Y = \mathbb{G}_m$. Thus, if Z is an irreducible subvariety of Y that has positive dimension, then $G_Z = G_Y$. In particular, we have the following proposition.

Proposition 10.4.1. *If Y is a subvariety of $\mathbb{T}$, then $D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}} = G_Y$ for general*

$\boldsymbol{\rho} \in Y$. $\square$

10.5 The Affine Group Scheme $\mathcal{S}_Y$

Suppose that Y is an irreducible subvariety of $\mathbb{T}^N$, where $\mathbb{T}$ is the character torus of X. There is a tautological homomorphism

$$\boldsymbol{\rho}_Y : \pi \to (\mathcal{O}(Y)^\times)^N$$

into the $\mathcal{O}(Y)$-rational points of $\mathbb{G}_m^N$, defined by $\gamma \mapsto (f_1, \dots, f_N)$, where $f_j(\boldsymbol{\rho}) = \rho_j(\gamma)$ for $\boldsymbol{\rho} \in Y$. The image of $\boldsymbol{\rho}_Y$ is contained in $G_Y(\mathcal{O}(Y))$. For $\boldsymbol{\rho} \in Y$, the composition

$$\pi \xrightarrow{\boldsymbol{\rho}_Y} \mathbb{G}_m^N(\mathcal{O}(Y)) \longrightarrow \mathbb{G}_m^N(\mathbb{C}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}})$$

is given by $\boldsymbol{\rho}$.

In Section 10.2, we constructed a commutative differential graded algebra $E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_Y)$ over $\mathcal{O}(Y)$. Recall that $E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_Y)$ is defined to be the direct sum

$$E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_Y) = \bigoplus_{\alpha \in G_Y^\vee} E^\bullet(X, \mathbb{V}_{Y,\alpha}) \otimes_{\mathcal{O}(Y)} V_{Y,\alpha^{-1}}.$$

Each $\alpha \in G_Y^\vee$ induces a homomorphism $D_Y \to \mathbb{G}_{m/Y}$ of affine group schemes over Y. This corresponds to a Hopf algebra homomorphism $\alpha^* \colon \mathcal{O}(Y)[q^{\pm 1}] \to \mathcal{O}(D_Y)$. There is an injective group homomorphism $G_Y^\vee \to \mathcal{O}(D_Y)^\times$ that takes

α to $\alpha^*(q)$. The action by D_Y on $E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_Y)$ corresponds to the $\mathcal{O}(Y)$-algebra homomorphism

$$\nu\colon E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_Y) \to E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_Y) \otimes_{\mathcal{O}(Y)} \mathcal{O}(D_Y)$$

that sends $\psi \in E^\bullet(X, \mathbb{V}_{Y,\alpha}) \otimes_{\mathcal{O}(Y)} V_{Y,\alpha^{-1}}$ to $\psi \otimes (\alpha^{-1})^*(q)$. It follows from definitions that the map ν satisfies the hypotheses at the beginning of Section 7.2. Thus, we may form the reduced bar construction $B(\mathcal{O}(Y), E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_Y), \mathcal{O}(D_Y))$, which is a differential graded Hopf algebra over $\mathcal{O}(Y)$. Thus, the cohomology $H^0(\mathcal{O}(Y), E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_Y), \mathcal{O}(D_Y))$ is a Hopf algebra over $\mathcal{O}(Y)$. Define the affine group scheme $\mathcal{S}_Y$ over Y by

$$\mathcal{S}_Y = \operatorname{Spec} H^0 B(\mathcal{O}(Y), E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_Y), \mathcal{O}(D_Y)).$$

As is standard for affine group schemes, we write

$$\mathcal{O}(\mathcal{S}_Y) = H^0 B(\mathcal{O}(Y), E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_Y), \mathcal{O}(D_Y)).$$

Proposition 10.5.1. *There is a canonical surjection $\mathcal{S}_Y \to D_Y$ of affine group schemes over Y.*

Proof. This map corresponds to the homomorphism

$$\mathcal{O}(D_Y) \to H^0 B(\mathcal{O}(Y), E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_Y), \mathcal{O}(D_Y))$$

which sends φ to $[\,]\varphi$. This Hopf algebra homomorphism is injective. $\square$

If Z is an irreducible subvariety of Y, then Corollary 10.3.2 implies that there is a canonical homomorphism

$$B(\mathcal{O}(Y), E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_Y), \mathcal{O}(D_Y)) \otimes_{\mathcal{O}(Y)} \mathcal{O}(Z) \longrightarrow B(\mathcal{O}(Z), E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_Z), \mathcal{O}(D_Z)) \tag{10.4}$$

Note that Proposition 7.1.1 and Corollary 10.3.2 imply that this is an isomorphism if $G_Z = G_Y$. By the definition of the Hopf algebra $\mathcal{O}(\mathcal{S}_Y)$, there is a canonical homomorphism

$$\mathcal{S}_Z \longrightarrow \mathcal{S}_Y \otimes_{\mathcal{O}(Y)} \mathcal{O}(Z) \tag{10.5}$$

of affine group schemes over Z.

Proposition 10.5.2. *If Z is an irreducible subvariety of Y, then the diagram*

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \mathcal{S}_Z & \longrightarrow & D_Z \\ \downarrow & & \downarrow \\ \mathcal{S}_Y \otimes_{\mathcal{O}(Y)} \mathcal{O}(Z) & \longrightarrow & D_Y \otimes_{\mathcal{O}(Y)} \mathcal{O}(Z) \end{array}$$

commutes. $\square$

Note that $D_Y(\mathcal{O}(Y)) = G_Y(\mathcal{O}(Y))$. Thus, the image of the tautological homomorphism $\boldsymbol{\rho}_Y \colon \pi \to \mathbb{G}_m^N(\mathcal{O}(Y))$ is contained in $D_Y(\mathcal{O}(Y))$. In Section 10.6, we show that there is a homomorphism $\pi \to \mathcal{S}_Y(\mathcal{O}(Y))$ into the $\mathcal{O}(Y)$-

rational points of $\mathcal{S}_Y$ that lifts $\boldsymbol{\rho}_Y$:

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \pi & \overset{\boldsymbol{\rho}_Y}{\searrow} & \\ \downarrow & & \\ \mathcal{S}_Y(\mathcal{O}(Y)) & \longrightarrow & D_Y(\mathcal{O}(Y)). \end{array}$$

If Z is an irreducible subvariety of Y, then the diagram

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \pi & \longrightarrow & \mathcal{S}_Z(\mathcal{O}(Z)) \\ \downarrow & & \downarrow \\ S_Y(\mathcal{O}(Y)) & \longrightarrow & \mathcal{S}_Y(\mathcal{O}(Z)) \end{array}$$

commutes. The homomorphism $\mathcal{S}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}} \to \mathcal{S}_Y \otimes_{\mathcal{O}(Y)} \mathbb{C}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ is an isomorphism for general $\boldsymbol{\rho} \in Y$, assuming that $\boldsymbol{\rho}$ has Zariski dense image in G_Y for general $\boldsymbol{\rho} \in Y$. As the comments in Section 10.4 indicate, this restriction is frequently satisfied.

10.6 Iterated Integrals

In this section, we introduce iterated integrals that generalize those of Chen [6] and Hain [18]. First, we recall the setup. The space X is the complement of an arrangement of hyperplanes in a complex vector space. The fundamental group $\pi_1(X, x_0)$ is denoted by π, and Y is an irreducible subvariety of $\mathbb{T}^N$. There is a tautological homomorphism $\boldsymbol{\rho}_Y : \pi \to \mathbb{G}_m^N(\mathcal{O}(Y))$. Its image is contained in $G_Y(\mathcal{O}(Y))$, where G_Y is the group subscheme of $\mathbb{G}_m^N$ defined in Section 10.1.

Each element f in $\mathcal{O}(D_Y)$ gives a function $D_Y(\mathcal{O}(Y)) \to \mathcal{O}(Y)$ that sends the $\mathcal{O}(Y)$-algebra homomorphism $\phi\colon \mathcal{O}(D_Y) \to \mathcal{O}(Y)$ to $\phi(f)$. For $\boldsymbol{\rho} \in Y$, the diagram

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \pi & \xrightarrow{\boldsymbol{\rho}_Y} & \mathbb{G}_m^N(\mathcal{O}(Y)) \\ \downarrow{\scriptstyle \boldsymbol{\rho}} & & \downarrow \\ (\mathbb{C}^*)^N & = & (\mathbb{C}^\times_{\boldsymbol{\rho}})^N \end{array}$$

commutes.

Suppose that $\gamma\colon [0,1] \to X$ is a piecewise smooth loop in X with basepoint x_0. Let $\tilde{\gamma}$ denote any lift of γ to $\widetilde{X}$. If $\psi \in E^1(X, \mathbb{V}_{Y,\alpha}) \otimes_{\mathcal{O}(Y)} V_{Y,\alpha^{-1}}$, where $\alpha \in G_Y^\vee$, then we define $\int_\gamma \psi = \int_{\tilde{\gamma}} \psi$. This is an element of $V_{Y,\alpha} \otimes_{\mathcal{O}(Y)} V_{Y,\alpha^{-1}}$, which is the trivial D_Y-module $\mathcal{O}(Y)$. That is, the integral $\int_\gamma \psi$ is an element of $\mathcal{O}(Y)$. We extend this definition to *iterated integrals* as follows.

Suppose that $\psi_1, \dots, \psi_r$ are elements of $E^1(X, \mathcal{O}_Y)$ and that $\varphi \in \mathcal{O}(D_Y)$. If each $\psi_j \in E^1(X, \mathbb{V}_{\alpha_j}) \otimes_{\mathcal{O}(Y)} V_{\alpha_j^{-1}}$, where $\alpha_j \in D_Y^\vee$, then we define

$$\int_\gamma (\psi_1 \cdots \psi_r | \varphi) = \varphi(\boldsymbol{\rho}_Y(\gamma)) \int_{\tilde{\gamma}} \psi_1 \cdots \psi_r \ \in \mathcal{O}(Y).$$

This definition extends uniquely to the case where $\psi_1, \dots, \psi_r \in E^1(X, \mathcal{O}_Y)$ in such a way that the integral $\int_\gamma (\psi_1 \cdots \psi_r | \varphi)$ is $\mathcal{O}(Y)$-multi-linear in the forms ψ_j and in φ. If $r = 0$, we set $\int_\gamma (\ |\varphi) = \varphi(\boldsymbol{\rho}_Y(\gamma))$.

Definition 10.6.1. The set $I(X)_Y$ of *iterated integrals* with coefficients in $\mathcal{O}(D_Y)$ is defined to be the set of all $\mathcal{O}(Y)$-linear combinations of integrals of the form $\int (\psi_1 \cdots \psi_r | \varphi)$, where $r \geq 0$, $\psi_j \in E^1(X, \mathcal{O}_Y)$, and $\varphi \in \mathcal{O}(D_Y)$.

The elements of $I(X)_Y$ will be regarded as $\mathcal{O}(Y)$-valued functions on the space $\Omega_{x_0}X$ of piecewise smooth loops in X.

Definition 10.6.2. We define $H^0(I(X)_Y)$ to be the subset of $I(X)_Y$ consisting of all elements that are constant on each homotopy class $[\gamma] \in \pi_1(X, x_0)$. We call the elements of $H^0(I(X)_Y)$ *locally constant iterated integrals* with coefficients in $\mathcal{O}(D_Y)$.

Recall that each element of $E^1(X, \mathbb{V}_{Y,\alpha})$ is a differential form on $\widetilde{X}$ with values in $\mathcal{O}(Y)$. That is, there are open sets U covering $\widetilde{X}$ such that the restriction of any $\zeta \in E^1(X, \mathbb{V}_{Y,\alpha})$ to U is an element of $E^\bullet(U) \otimes_{\mathbb{C}} \mathcal{O}(Y)$. Since the image of a lift $\tilde{\gamma}$ of a piecewise smooth path $\gamma\colon [0,1] \to X$ to $\widetilde{X}$ has compact image, it follows that there is an open set U containing $\tilde{\gamma}$ such that the restriction of ζ to U is an element of $E^\bullet(U) \otimes_{\mathbb{C}} \mathcal{O}(Y)$. Thus, the next proposition follows directly from the similar result for ordinary iterated integrals [4, Equation (1.5.1)].

Proposition 10.6.3. *For $\psi_1, \ldots, \psi_{p+q} \in E^1(X, \mathcal{O}_Y)$ and $\varphi, \theta \in \mathcal{O}(Y)[q_j^{\pm 1}]$, we have*

$$\int (\psi_1 \cdots \psi_p | \varphi) \int (\psi_{p+1} \cdots \psi_{p+q} | \theta) = \sum_{\sigma \in Sh(p,q)} \int (\psi_{\sigma(1)} \cdots \psi_{\sigma(p+q)} | \varphi\theta),$$

where $Sh(p,q)$ denotes the set of shuffles of type (p,q). □

Corollary 10.6.4. *The sets $I(X)_Y$ and $H^0(I(X)_Y)$ are $\mathcal{O}(Y)$-algebras, where the map $\mathcal{O}(Y) \to H^0(I(X)_Y)$ is given by $1 \mapsto \int(\ |1)$.* □

There is a grading on $I(X)_Y$ that makes it a graded $\mathcal{O}(Y)$-algebra. The degree of the element $\int(\psi_1 \cdots \psi_r|\varphi)$ is defined to be r.

10.7 The Map $\theta_Y\colon \pi \to \mathcal{S}_Y(\mathcal{O}(Y))$

Consider the reduced bar construction

$$B(\mathcal{O}(Y), E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_Y), \mathcal{O}(D_Y)),$$

which was examined in Section 10.5. The degree of the element $[\psi_1|\cdots|\psi_r]\varphi$ is defined to be $\deg(\psi_1) + \cdots + \deg(\psi_r) - r$. Note that

$$H^0 B(\mathcal{O}(Y), E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_Y), \mathcal{O}(D_Y)) \subset B(\mathcal{O}(Y), E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_Y), \mathcal{O}(D_Y)),$$

since $B(\mathcal{O}(Y), E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_Y), \mathcal{O}(D_Y))$ is is non-negatively weighted.

Proposition 10.7.1. *There is an $\mathcal{O}(Y)$-algebra homomorphism*

$$H^0 B(\mathcal{O}(Y), E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_Y), \mathcal{O}(D_Y)) \longrightarrow H^0(I(X)_Y)$$

given by

$$[\psi_1|\cdots|\psi_r]\varphi \longmapsto \int(\psi_1 \cdots \psi_r|\varphi). \qquad (10.6)$$

Remark 10.7.2. The homomorphism in the theorem is natural with respect to specializations in the following sense. If Z is an irreducible subvariety of Y, then the diagram

$$\begin{array}{ccc} H^0B(\mathcal{O}(Y), E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_Y), \mathcal{O}(D_Y)) & \longrightarrow & H^0(I(X)_Y) \\ \downarrow & & \downarrow \\ H^0B(\mathcal{O}(Z), E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_Z), \mathcal{O}(D_Z)) & \longrightarrow & H^0(I(X)_Z) \end{array}$$

commutes, where down arrows are the canonical maps.

Proof of Proposition 10.7.1. The image of the map (10.6) is certainly contained in $I(X)_Y$. Suppose that the image is not contained in $H^0(I(X)_Y)$. Then there exists a closed $\zeta \in B(\mathcal{O}(Y), E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_Y), \mathcal{O}(D_Y))$ of degree 0 and loops $\gamma, \lambda \in \Omega_{x_0}X$ that have the same equivalence class in $\pi_1(X, x_0)$ such that $\int_\gamma \zeta \neq \int_\lambda \zeta$ as elements of $\mathcal{O}(Y)$. Choose $\boldsymbol{\rho} \in Y$ such that $\left(\int_\gamma \zeta\right)(\boldsymbol{\rho}) \neq \left(\int_\lambda \zeta\right)(\boldsymbol{\rho})$.

Consider the canonical homomorphism

$$\phi_{\boldsymbol{\rho}} \colon B(\mathcal{O}(Y), E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_Y), \mathcal{O}(D_Y)) \otimes_{\mathcal{O}(Y)} \mathbb{C}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}} \longrightarrow B(\mathbb{C}, E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}), \mathcal{O}(D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}})) \tag{10.7}$$

of differential graded Hopf algebras. By the commutativity of the diagram in Remark 10.7.2,

$$\int_\gamma \phi_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}(\zeta \otimes 1) = \left(\int_\gamma \zeta\right)(\boldsymbol{\rho}) \neq \left(\int_\lambda \zeta\right)(\boldsymbol{\rho}) = \int_\lambda \phi_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}(\zeta \otimes 1).$$

Thus, by standard properties of Chen's iterated integrals [6] and Hain's generalization of them [18], $\phi_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}(\zeta \otimes 1)$ is not closed in $B(\mathbb{C}, E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}), \mathcal{O}(D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}))$. This is a contradiction, since ζ is closed. Thus, the image of (10.6) is contained in

$H^0(I(X)_Y)$.

To see that it is well defined, suppose that $\xi \in (\bigoplus_{s\geq 0} E^1(X, \mathcal{O}_Y)^{\otimes s}) \otimes \mathcal{O}(D_Y)$, where $\otimes s$ denotes a tensor product taken over $\mathcal{O}(Y)$. Suppose that the equivalence class $[\xi]$ in $B(\mathcal{O}(Y), E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_Y), \mathcal{O}(D_Y)$ is trivial but that $\int \xi \neq 0$ as a function $\Omega_{x_0} X \to \mathcal{O}(Y)$. Then $[\xi] \in H^0 B(\mathcal{O}(Y), E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_Y), \mathcal{O}(D_Y))$. Choose $\boldsymbol{\rho} \in Y$ and $\gamma \in \Omega_{x_0} X$ such that $\left(\int_\gamma \xi\right)(\boldsymbol{\rho}) \neq 0$.

Consider the element $\phi_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}([\xi] \otimes 1)$ of $H^0 B(\mathbb{C}, E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}), \mathcal{O}(D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}))$, which is trivial, since $[\xi]$ is trivial. By Remark 10.7.2, it follows that $\int_\gamma \phi_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}([\xi] \otimes 1) = \left(\int_\gamma [\xi]\right)(\boldsymbol{\rho}) \neq 0$. By [18, Proposition 8.1], the element $\phi_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}([\xi] \otimes 1)$ is nonzero in $B(\mathbb{C}, E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}), \mathcal{O}(D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}))$, a contradiction. The map (10.6) is therefore well-defined.

Propositions 8.1.3 and 10.6.3 imply that this map is a homomorphism. □

Recall that the group $\mathcal{S}_Y(\mathcal{O}(Y))$ of $\mathcal{O}(Y)$-rational points of $\mathcal{S}_Y$ is the set of $\mathcal{O}(Y)$-algebra homomorphisms $H^0 B(\mathcal{O}(Y), E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_Y), \mathcal{O}(D_Y)) \to \mathcal{O}(Y)$. If $\gamma \in \pi_1(X, x_0)$, then this proposition implies that $\theta_Y(\gamma) = \int_\gamma$ is an element of $\mathcal{S}_Y(\mathcal{O}(Y))$.

Theorem 10.7.3. *The map*

$$\pi_1(X, x_0) \xrightarrow{\theta_Y} \mathcal{S}_Y(\mathcal{O}(Y)),$$

given by $\gamma \mapsto \int_\gamma$, *is a homomorphism of groups.*

Remark 10.7.4. The map θ_Y is natural in the sense that if Z is an irreducible subvariety of Y, then the diagram

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \pi_1(X,x_0) & \xrightarrow{\theta_Z} & \mathcal{S}_Z(\mathcal{O}(Z)) \\ {\scriptstyle\theta_Y}\downarrow & & \downarrow \\ \mathcal{S}_Y(\mathcal{O}(Y)) & \longrightarrow & \mathcal{S}_Y(\mathcal{O}(Z)) \end{array}$$

commutes.

Proof of Theorem 10.7.3. If $Y = \{\boldsymbol{\rho}\}$, then this is Theorem 8.2.2. Suppose that $\gamma, \lambda \in \pi_1(X, x_0)$. Then $\theta_Y(\gamma\lambda)$ and $\theta_Y(\gamma)\theta_Y(\lambda)$ are $\mathcal{O}(Y)$-algebra homomorphisms

$$\mathcal{O}(\mathcal{S}_Y) \longrightarrow \mathcal{O}(Y).$$

Then $\beta_Y = \theta_Y(\gamma\lambda) - \theta_Y(\gamma)\theta_Y(\lambda)$ is a set map $\mathcal{O}(\mathcal{S}_Y) \longrightarrow \mathcal{O}(Y)$. For each $\boldsymbol{\rho} \in Y$, there is a canonical homomorphism

$$\phi\colon \mathcal{O}(\mathcal{S}_Y) \otimes_{\mathcal{O}(Y)} \mathbb{C}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}} \longrightarrow \mathcal{O}(\mathcal{S}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}})$$

of differential graded algebras. Remark 10.7.4 implies that the diagram

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \mathcal{O}(S_Y) \otimes_{\mathcal{O}(Y)} \mathbb{C}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}} & \xrightarrow{\phi} & \mathcal{O}(\mathcal{S}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}) \\ {\scriptstyle\beta_Y \otimes 1_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}}\downarrow & & \downarrow{\scriptstyle\beta_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}} \\ \mathbb{C}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}} & = & \mathbb{C} \end{array}$$

commutes. The map $\beta_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ is zero by Theorem 8.2.2. Thus, the map $\beta_Y \otimes 1_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ must be zero for each $\boldsymbol{\rho} \in Y$. If the map β_Y is not identically zero, choose $\zeta \in \mathcal{O}(\mathcal{S}_Y)$

such that $\beta_Y(\zeta)$ is nonzero as an element of $\mathcal{O}(Y)$. Choose $\boldsymbol{\rho} \in Y$ such that $\beta_Y(\zeta)(\boldsymbol{\rho}) \neq 0$. Then the map

$$\beta_Y \otimes 1_{\boldsymbol{\rho}} \colon \mathcal{O}(\mathcal{S}_Y) \otimes_{\mathcal{O}(Y)} \mathbb{C}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}} \longrightarrow \mathbb{C}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$$

satisfies $(\beta_Y \otimes 1_{\boldsymbol{\rho}})(\zeta \otimes 1) = \beta_Y(\zeta)(\boldsymbol{\rho}) \neq 0$, a contradiction. Thus, the map β_Y is identically zero. □

The next proposition follows directly from definitions.

Proposition 10.7.5. *The homomorphism θ_Y lifts $\boldsymbol{\rho}_Y$:*

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \pi & & \\ {\scriptstyle \theta_Y}\downarrow & \searrow^{\boldsymbol{\rho}_Y} & \\ \mathcal{S}_Y(\mathcal{O}(Y)) & \longrightarrow & D_Y(\mathcal{O}(Y)). \end{array}$$

□

10.8 Constancy of Relative Completion

For the convenience of the reader, we recall the material of the previous sections. Let X be the complement of an arrangement of hyperplanes in a complex vector space, let $\pi = \pi_1(X, x_0)$, and let $\mathbb{T} = H^1(X, \mathbb{C}^*)$ denote the character torus. Each element of $\mathbb{T}^N$ can be viewed as a representation $\pi \to (\mathbb{C}^*)^N$. Let Y be an irreducible subvariety of $\mathbb{T}^N$. Define G_Y to be the intersection of all group subschemes of $\mathbb{G}_m^N$ whose group of $\mathbb{C}$-rational points contains $\operatorname{im} \boldsymbol{\rho}$ for every $\boldsymbol{\rho} \in Y$. The group scheme D_Y over Y is defined by $D_Y = G_Y \otimes_{\mathbb{C}} \mathcal{O}(Y)$.

This is a group subscheme of $\mathbb{G}_{m/Y}^N$. Recall that $\boldsymbol{\rho}_Y$ is the tautological homomorphism

$$\boldsymbol{\rho}_Y \colon \pi \longrightarrow D_Y(\mathcal{O}(Y)).$$

The affine group scheme $\mathcal{S}_Y$ over Y satisfies

$$\mathcal{O}(\mathcal{S}_Y) = H^0 B(\mathcal{O}(Y), E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_Y), \mathcal{O}(D_Y)).$$

There is a canonical surjection $\mathcal{S}_Y \to D_Y$ of affine group schemes over Y and a homomorphism $\theta_Y \colon \pi \to \mathcal{S}_Y(\mathcal{O}(Y))$ that lifts $\boldsymbol{\rho}_Y$. When $Y = \{\boldsymbol{\rho}\}$, the group scheme $\mathcal{S}_Y$ is the relative Malcev completion of π with respect to $\boldsymbol{\rho}$. For each irreducible subvariety Z of Y, there is a canonical homomorphism $\mathcal{S}_Z \to \mathcal{S}_Y \otimes_{\mathcal{O}(Y)} \mathcal{O}(Z)$ of affine group schemes over Z. The diagram

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \pi & \xrightarrow{\theta_Z} & \mathcal{S}_Z(\mathcal{O}(Z)) \\ {\scriptstyle \theta_Y}\downarrow & & \downarrow \\ \mathcal{S}_Y(\mathcal{O}(Y)) & \longrightarrow & \mathcal{S}_Y(\mathcal{O}(Z)) \end{array}$$

commutes. In particular, for each $\boldsymbol{\rho} \in Y$, there is a canonical homomorphism $\mathcal{S}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}} \to \mathcal{S}_Y \otimes_{\mathcal{O}(Y)} \mathbb{C}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$. The next theorem is the main result of Chapter 10. The proof is based on the Eilenberg-Moore spectral sequence and relies on Theorem 9.3.6.

Theorem 10.8.1. *If $\boldsymbol{\rho}$ is Zariski dense in G_Y for general $\boldsymbol{\rho} \in Y$, then the homomorphism $\mathcal{S}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}} \to \mathcal{S}_Y \otimes_{\mathcal{O}(Y)} \mathbb{C}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ is an isomorphism of affine group schemes for general $\boldsymbol{\rho} \in Y$.*

Remark 10.8.2. The statement that $\boldsymbol{\rho}$ is Zariski dense in G_Y means that the image of $\boldsymbol{\rho}$ in $G_Y(\mathbb{C})$ is Zariski dense in G_Y. If Y is any irreducible subvariety of $\mathbb{T}$, then $\boldsymbol{\rho}$ is dense in G_Y for general $\boldsymbol{\rho} \in Y$.

The next lemma follows from the fact that $\mathcal{O}(Y)$ is a Noetherian ring.

Lemma 10.8.3. *Submodules of countably generated $\mathcal{O}(Y)$-modules are countably generated.* □

Proof of Theorem 10.8.1. The homomorphism $\mathcal{S}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}} \to \mathcal{S}_Y \otimes_{\mathcal{O}(Y)} \mathbb{C}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}$ corresponds to the Hopf algebra homomorphism $\mathcal{O}(\mathcal{S}_Y) \otimes_{\mathcal{O}(Y)} \mathbb{C}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}} \longrightarrow \mathcal{O}(\mathcal{S}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}})$. This is the canonical homomorphism

$$H^0 B(\mathcal{O}(Y), E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_Y), \mathcal{O}(D_Y)) \otimes_{\mathcal{O}(Y)} \mathbb{C}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}} \longrightarrow H^0 B(\mathbb{C}, E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}), \mathcal{O}(D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}})) \tag{10.8}$$

of Hopf algebras. If $\boldsymbol{\rho} \in Y$ is Zariski dense in G_Y, then this homomorphism is induced by the canonical homomorphism

$$B(\mathcal{O}(Y), E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_Y), \mathcal{O}(D_Y)) \otimes_{\mathcal{O}(Y)} \mathbb{C}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}} \longrightarrow B(\mathbb{C}, E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}), \mathcal{O}(D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}})). \tag{10.9}$$

If $\boldsymbol{\rho}$ is Zariski dense in Y, then Proposition 7.1.1 and Corollary 10.3.2 imply that (10.9) is an isomorphism. By assumption, (10.9) is therefore an isomorphism for general $\boldsymbol{\rho} \in Y$. It suffices to prove that (10.8) is an isomorphism for general $\boldsymbol{\rho} \in Y$.

For each irreducible subvariety Z of Y, which can be $\boldsymbol{\rho}$ or Y itself, let $E_n(Z)$ denote the Eilenberg-Moore spectral sequence corresponding to the reduced bar construction $B(\mathcal{O}(Z), E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_Z), \mathcal{O}(D_Z))$. Each $E_n(Z)$ is a Hopf algebra over $\mathcal{O}(Z)$. There is a canonical homomorphism

$$E_n(Y) \otimes_{\mathcal{O}(Y)} \mathcal{O}(Z) \longrightarrow E_n(Z)$$

of differential graded Hopf algebras over $\mathcal{O}(Z)$. The Hopf algebra homomorphism $E_0(Y) \otimes_{\mathcal{O}(Y)} \mathbb{C}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}} \longrightarrow E_0(\boldsymbol{\rho})$ is the map (10.9), and the Hopf algebra homomorphism $E_\infty(Y) \otimes_{\mathcal{O}(Y)} \mathbb{C}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}} \longrightarrow E_\infty(\boldsymbol{\rho})$ is the map (10.8).

It suffices to prove that $E_\infty(Y) \otimes_{\mathcal{O}(Y)} \mathbb{C}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}} \longrightarrow E_\infty(\boldsymbol{\rho})$ is an isomorphism for general $\boldsymbol{\rho} \in Y$. Proposition 7.4.1 implies that

$$E_1(Y) = B(\mathcal{O}(Y), E^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_Y), \mathcal{O}(D_Y)).$$

Thus,

$$E_1^{-s,t}(Y) = [H^+(X, \mathcal{O}_Y)^{\otimes s}]^t \otimes_{\mathcal{O}(Y)} \mathcal{O}(D_Y),$$

where $[H^+(X, \mathcal{O}_Y)^{\otimes s}]^t$ denotes the degree t part of $H^+(X, \mathcal{O}_Y)^{\otimes s}$. Note that this implies that each $E_1^{-s,t}(Y)$ is a countably generated $\mathcal{O}(Y)$-module, since $H^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_Y)$ is countably generated. It follows from the lemma that $E_n^{-s,t}(Y)$ is a countably generated $\mathcal{O}(Y)$-module for $n \geq 1$ and all s and t.

The image of $\boldsymbol{\rho}$ is Zariski dense in G_Y for general $\boldsymbol{\rho} \in Y$. For such $\boldsymbol{\rho}$, the homomorphism $\mathcal{O}(D_Y) \otimes_{\mathcal{O}(Y)} \mathbb{C}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}} \to \mathcal{O}(D_{\boldsymbol{\rho}})$ is an isomorphism. Theorem 10.3.3 implies that $H^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_Y) \otimes_{\mathcal{O}(Y)} \mathbb{C}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}} \longrightarrow H^\bullet(X, \mathcal{O}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}})$ is an isomorphism for general $\boldsymbol{\rho} \in Y$, since the general $\boldsymbol{\rho}$ is Zariski dense in G_Y. Thus, for general $\boldsymbol{\rho} \in Y$, the canonical homomorphism

$$E_1(Y) \otimes_{\mathcal{O}(Y)} \mathbb{C}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}} \longrightarrow E_1(\boldsymbol{\rho})$$

is an isomorphism.

Suppose now that the canonical homomorphism $E_n(Y) \otimes_{\mathcal{O}(Y)} \mathbb{C}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}} \longrightarrow E_n(\boldsymbol{\rho})$ is an isomorphism for general $\boldsymbol{\rho} \in Y$. Since each $E_n^{-s,t}(Y)$ is countably generated, $E_n(Y)$ is a complex of countably generated $\mathcal{O}(Y)$-modules. Theorem 9.3.6 therefore implies that for general $\boldsymbol{\rho} \in Y$, the canonical homomorphism

$$E_{n+1}(Y) \otimes_{\mathcal{O}(Y)} \mathbb{C}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}} \longrightarrow E_{n+1}(\boldsymbol{\rho})$$

is an isomorphism. It follows that the canonical homomorphism

$$E_\infty(Y) \otimes_{\mathcal{O}(Y)} \mathbb{C}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}} \longrightarrow E_\infty(\boldsymbol{\rho})$$

is an isomorphism for general $\boldsymbol{\rho} \in Y$. This completes the proof. $\square$

Bibliography

[1] D. Arapura, *Geometry of cohomology support loci for local systems I*, J. Algebraic Geom. **6** (1997), no. 3., 563-597.

[2] A. Borel, Linear Algebraic Groups, Second Edition, Graduate Texts in Mathematics **126**, Springer-Verlag, New York (1991).

[3] E. Brieskorn, *Sur les groupes de tresses*, Seminar Bourbaki, 1971/1972, Exp. No. 401, Lecture Notes in Math. **317** (1973), 21-44.

[4] K.T. Chen *Algebras of iterated path integrals and fundamental groups*, Trans. Amer. Math. Soc. **156** (1971), 359-379.

[5] K.T. Chen, *Extension of C^∞ function algebra by integrals and Malcev completion of π_1*, Advances in Math. **23** (1977), no. 2, 181-210.

[6] K.T. Chen, *Iterated path integrals*, Bull. Amer. Math. Soc. **83** (1977), no. 5, 831-879.

[7] K.T. Chen, *Reduced bar constructions on de Rham complexes*, Algebra, Topology, and Category Theory (A collection of papers in honor of Samuel Eilenberg), Academic Press, New York (1976), 19-32.

[8] D. Cohen and P. Orlik, *Arrangements and local systems*, Math. Res. Lett. **6** (2000), no. 2-3, 299-316.

[9] D Cohen and A. Suciu, *Alexander invariants of complex hyperplane arrangements*, Trans. Amer. Math. Soc. **351** (1999), no. 10, 4043-4067.

[10] D. Cohen and A. Suciu, *Characteristic varieties of arrangements*, Math. Proc. Cambridge Philos. Soc. **127** (1999), no. 1, 33-53.

[11] P. Deligne and J. Milne, *Hodge cycles, motives, and Shimura varieties*, Lecture Notes in Mathematics, vol. 900, Springer-Verlag, Berlin-New York, 1982.

[12] A. Dimca, S. Papadima, and A. Suciu, *Formality, Alexander invariants, and a question of Serre*, preprint `[math.AT/0512480]`.

[13] H. Esnault, V. Schechtman, and E. Viehweg, *Cohomology of local systems on the complement of hyperplanes*, Invent. Math. **109** (1992), no. 3, 557-561.

[14] M. Falk, *Arrangements and cohomology*, Ann Comb. **1** (1997), no. 2, 135-157.

[15] M. Goresky and R. MacPherson, Stratified Morse Theory, Springer Verlag, 1988.

[16] M. Green and R. Lazarsfeld, *Higher obstructions to deforming cohomology groups of line bundles*, J. Amer. Math. Soc. **4** (1991), no. 1, 87-103.

[17] R. Hain, *Completions of mapping class groups and the cycle $C - C^{-}$*, Contemporary Math. **150** (1993), 75-105.

[18] R. Hain, *The Hodge de Rham theory of relative Malcev completion* (English, French summary), Ann. Sci. École Norm. Sup. (4) **31** (1998), no. 1, 47-92.

[19] R. Hain, *Infinitesimal presentations of the Torelli groups*, J. Amer. Math. Soc. **10** (1997), no. 3, 597-651.

[20] R. Hain, *Iterated integrals and algebraic cycles: examples and prospects. Contemporary trends in algebraic geometry and algebraic topology (Tianjin, 2000)*, Nankai Tracts Math., World Sci. Publ., River Edge, NJ (2002), 55-118.

[21] R. Hain, *Relative weight filtrations on completions of mapping class groups*, in preparation, 2007.

[22] R. Hain and M. Matsumoto, *Weighted completion of Galois groups and Galois actions on the fundamental group of $\mathbb{P}^1 - \{0, 1, \infty\}$*, Compositio Math. **139** (2003), no. 2, 119-167.

[23] R. Harsthorne, Algebraic Geometry, Graduate Texts in Mathematics, no. 52, Springer-Verlag, New York-Heidelberg, 1977.

[24] F. Hirzebruch, *Arrangements of lines and algebraic surfaces*, In: Arithmetic and Geometry, vol. II, Progress in Math., vol. 36, Birkhäuser, Boston, 1983, 113-140.

[25] G. Hochschild, Basic Theory of Algebraic Groups and Lie Algebras, Graduate Texts in Mathematics, no. 75, Springer-Verlag, New York-Berlin, 1981.

[26] T. Kohno, *On the holonomy Lie algebra and the nilpotent completion of the fundamental group of the complement of hypersurfaces*, Nagoya Math. J. **92** (1983), 21-37.

[27] A. Libgober, *On the homology of finite abelian coverings*, Topology Appl. **43** (1992), 157-166.

[28] A. Libgober and S. Yuzvinsky, *Cohomology of the Orlik-Solomon algebras and local systems*, Compositio Math. **121** (2000), no. 3, 337-361.

[29] C. Miller, *Exponentiated iterated integrals and the relative solvable completion of the fundamental group of a manifold*, Topoology **44** (2005), no. 2, 351-373.

[30] J. Milnor, *Morse Theory*, Annals of Math. Studies **51**, Princeton University Press, Princeton, NJ, 1963.

[31] J. Milnor, *Singular points of complex hypersurfaces*, Annals of Math. Studies **61**, Princeton University Press, Princeton, NJ, 1968.

[32] P. Orlik and L. Solomon, *Combinatorics and topology of complements of hyperplanes*, Invent. Math. **56** (1980), no. 2, 167-189.

[33] P. Orlik and H. Terao, Arrangements of Hyperplanes, Grundlehren Math. Wiss., 300, Springer-Verlag, Berlin, 1992.

[34] D. Quillen, *Rational homotopy theory*, Ann. of Math. **90** (1969), 205-295.

[35] J. Rotman, An Introduction to Homological Algebra, Pure and Applied Mathematics, no. 85, Academic Press, Inc., New York-London, 1979.

[36] G. Rybnikov, *On the fundamental group of the complement of a complex hyperplane arrangement*, DIMACS Tech. Report 94-13 (1994), 33-50, [math.AG/9805056].

[37] C. Simpson, *Subspaces of modul spaces of rank one local systems*, Ann. Sci. École Norm. Sup. (4) **26** (1993), no. 3, 361-401.

[38] A. Suciu, *Translated tori in the characteristic varieties of complex hyperplane arrangements. Arrangements in Boston: a Conference on Hyperplane Arrangements (1999)*, Topology Appl. **118** (2002), no. 1-2, 209-223.

[39] A. Suciu, *Fundamental groups of line arrangements: enumerative aspects*, in: Advances in algebraic geometry motivated by physics, Contemp. Math. **276**, Amer. Math. Soc.,Providence, RI (2001), 43-79.

[40] D. Sullivan, *Differential forms and the topology of manifolds*, Manifolds, Tokyo (1973), 37-49.

[41] W. Waterhouse, Introduction to Affine Group Schemes, Graduate Texts in Mathematics, no. 66, Springer, Berlin, 1979.

[42] C. Weibel, An Introduction to Homological Algebra, Cambridge Studies in Advanced Mathematics, no. 38, Cambridge Univ. Press, Cambridge, 1994.

[43] H. Whitney, Geometric integration theory, Princeton Univ. Press, Princeton, NJ, 1957.

[44] S. Yuzvinsky, *Cohomology of the Brieskorn-Orlik-Solomon algebras*, Comm. Algebra **23** (1995), no. 14, 5339-5354.

Biography

Anthony Narkawicz was born in Lakeland, Florida on September 7, 1982. He lived there for one year before moving with his parents, Tony and Melanie, to Greeneville, Tennessee. After high school, he attended Virginia Tech, where he majored in mathematics. At Virginia Tech, he met Ashley Orebaugh, also a math major, who would become his wife.

Anthony graduated first in his class from Virginia Tech, where he received a Bachelor's of Science in mathematics in May 2004. He received a National Science Foundation graduate research fellowship, which supported him for three years at Duke.

On March 11, 2006, Anthony and Ashley were married. They are expecting a daughter, Eloise.